# **Poetry Series**

# Smoky Hoss - poems -

**Publication Date:** 

2011

## **Publisher:**

Poemhunter.com - The World's Poetry Archive

# Smoky Hoss(01 may 1962)

A lack of literary artifice is no sin, So long as the way of the words invite the soul in.

'Poets are used to discovering, years after a poem is written, what it's really about.'

-Kathleen Norris (from: 'The Cloister Walk')

'To live is to fly Both low and high.' -Townes Van Zandt

'You don't choose a life, you live it.'

-Emilio Estevez

'There ain't no dark
Until something shines,
I'm bound to leave
This dark behind.'
-Townes Van Zandt

'There's alot more standing here
Than what you see,
My back is bending low
But my spirit's flyin' free,
This ol' bag of bones
Ain't really me.'
-Guy Clark

'The poet says, Here, let me show you something. That is, let me help you to see something as you have not seen it before.'

-N. Scott Momaday

There is always a presence of a great Absence.

#### 1969

it's late...it's 1969... the sun's going down as we turn west driving a long black Caddy, rolling along the boulevard of freedom at 30 cents a gallon -step on the gas! and just enjoy the ride in this cool dark lady; somewhere, way over 'there' young men are dying and they don't know why, while back here we're feverishly trying to spend the last of our freedom before our innocence says goodbye, the end of a decade the last free age hitch-hikers, hippies free-thinkers, and Jesus freaks -all original american prophets hanging on just outside of the cage; while around the globe it's all going down with that western sun we'll keep riding in that Caddy...our last free ride, long hair blowing in the wind not realizing: it'll never be this way again...

Three miles to go three roes to hoe, three little words said, as three drinks go straight to the head -

Three prayers spoken to father, son and holy-spirit, three chances for the broken, praying that they hear it -

Three times the same dream with only one thing it can mean, three goes into one, where love is never done -

There'll still be three miles to go and three roes to hoe, that's the way it must be, this side of eternity -

Three times the rooster must crow before we get to go, so three times here let's give a toast, to Father, Son, and Holy-Ghost -

# A Bird Of Ploy

In a meadow serene
Appears a sight seldom seen
A bird and a cat
Stand back to back
Take ten paces
Then stop and turn their faces
The bird suddenly draws a gun
The cat in panic leaves on the run
The bird laughing drops the 'toy'
For it was merely a clever ploy
Giving the bird space to fly
Rather than stand, fight... and surely die!

#### A Brief Pause On Earth

The sun sets
In reflected glances,
The wind purr's
In delicate dancesThe stars align
Causing a brief pause in time,
Rendering a bright light
To move and shine-

Here, he dreamed
His little dream,
Never self-knowing for certain
Then, what it did meanFor far too soon
The-End came and caught him,
Taking him back
To where angels fly
Dance and singHis light briefly upon earth
So brightly shone,
Where even time paused, just to gaze...
As by us all he flew, on his way Home-

No, he's not dead... Just gone on singing, Far, far ahead.

(see ya on the other side Townes.)

# A Chance (And Hope) For All

The cow died When the rooster crowed All the seeds were planted All the crops sowed; No more land of milk and honey No more selling forgiveness For the proper money, The Rose bloomed With singular salvation Upon the sunrise That all creation. Peter cried-Judas died, May both by God Find forgiveness, In a Land Far, far away From mankinds mortal mess... For, I have been with them both, In my own way; As I wander and look just as much For that perfect place, And that perfect day. - The hope of us all Standing here with our backs to the wall, Just may be Held in the scarred hands of Eternity.

#### A Different Look

Go, sit out at night be watched by the moon, stars and milky way, stay, and love those incredible sights until dawn breaks fresh upon a whole new day. Simple sensations, divine revelations smell the flowers, watch the birds in the air, live as a child without a worry or a care. Try to fathom it all, how and why the way we live, the way we die. See the sky sparkling blue, imagine so much more than just you. Allow no swagger of walk nor avarice of talk, to obscure these most profound things for in such, the mystery of life sweetly sings. In so many daily events can be found life's greatest glow, a simple pleasure and purpose waiting for us to know. Like a great tree in the wind sometimes we dance, sometimes we break, but through it all, it is life in which we partake. Go, take a different look around, you'll find in all, living does abound.

# A Few Simple Things

- Life has its share of
Unimportant stuff Of such worthless worry and fear
We've all had more than enough;
But, there are a few simple things
That mean more than
Any of the rest Like friends, and family
And the love they give; that is indeed
The very best -

#### A Little Drink

Sometimes I think I think on the brink, my mind in overtime needs a little drink -When working gets a touch too much and life's a little rough, that's when I think I think I need just a little drink -Like blues and rock-n-roll it's sometimes good for the soul, when things start to stink it's time to drink a little drink -If you're carrying a heavy load and don't know which way to go, everything's going down the sink, stop go and get yourself a little drink -Call someone you know pickup your best bro, head to the pub down the street and have yourselves a little drink -When you're skating on thin ice in the world's rinky-dink rink, listen to these words I speak go drink yourself a little drink -Then see what you think -

# A Little Humanity

One longs for a little humanity now and then, the kind found in the old 5 & Dime store at the soda fountain of long ago. Small town Americana, with it's small conversations and small appetites a few needs of a few friends, a little taste of a little ice cream on a summer's sweet eve. The simple hungers of humanities precious purity; the soul's thirst quenched and satisfied. - Later the heart will again mingle in the myriad madness of the wide world, but always in it's deepest corners, from it's strongest foundations, the cry of longing shall linger eternally: 'a little humanity please'.

#### A Million Miles From Home

Like a distant radio station out there, somewhere, is a song calling in the glimmer of light falling, a voice carried upon the air as persistent as a prayer. It whispers in the wind blowing here to there, and back again. It pushes through me with an alluring awe and beckoning beauty.

I feel a million miles from home Out in this desert all alone. I sit under the sky of blue and feel the soft wind too. I see the sun passing by watching, like God's open eye. There's a weariness within the weight of worldly sin. It's a long way home from where I now roam. Yet, I can't stay still following the spirit's will. Best to travel light while carrying this blight, old worn boots and a hat nothing more than what you can handle on your back. Trust the love of strangers passing through this land of dangers. Places will come, and places will go all things above, and all things below. On and on we all must roam for we're still a million miles from home. The deaf will listen, the blind shall look the answers await in an old, old book. Perhaps only the heart here truly understands the incredible gift offered to man.

We are all a million miles from home

and tired to the bone, but out here what can we do, where can we go? We'll just keep moving until we find we know what yet we do not know.

# A Pleasant Inconsequence

- does anyone hear that something, so near an ear, an eye an eagle, a fly a friend or a foe where does it all go I speak alone words to a gamboling poem left to right not a care in sight even the wind in a rain decides to take a swim souls soar to the clouds where bodies are not allowed those who hear without fear and who see beyond the trees and who shall fly before a time to die know life's more serious plot is not to be got they just enjoy their short time and make up pleasant little rhymes -

# A Poem, A Friend

You stumble out of
The cold, blowing world Into the warmth and comfort of a poem;
It fills your soul with the sweet aroma
Of being welcomed... welcomed back where you always belong.
You feel that you have arrived somewhere special, as
It wraps loving Words all about you;
The joy and serenity of an old friend,
So dear and so true,
The peace and satisfaction of returning home... once again.

## A Question

I write my name 1,000 times, just to remember it. I pause at 999... if I do reach 1,000, and do remember -finally- who I am, what then? Would an old poet in a dusky bar buy me a drink, hand me a golden pen, and say: ' Well done ol' chap! You have arrived. Now, go and write well, for now you know who you are.'? Must it take 1,000 insidious years...names...rhymes and lines to live enough, to come to discover that I am really alive? Perhaps only a fool with a pen wandering through his soul would ask such a derogatory question; but then again, it just may be that this is the only question that mankind has ever truly asked. The only one worthy of being answered.

## A Short Yellow Rose

small in stature
yet long in sweet prose;
barely peering above unkempt weeds
beauty becomes its silent words, speaking
to humanities most basic needs;
summers simple sensation rising
up and above winters silence
our souls for to enliven;
though many shall not pause here to see
I do deeply appreciate this
God's graceful gift given, to the lowly likes of me.

#### **A Subtle Witness**

Of late, and from early, I learn more and more of less and less; how a little means a lot, and a lot means little. How the sky born of nature mingles with eternity, not quite here, not quite there; birds move through a motionless air like grace at God's fingertips; the trees, burnt orange stand resolute, fired in falls glorious furnace; leaves skate downward and around, in and out of the veil covering a mysterious majesty.

Where was I before
and saw
what I now,
barely again, begin
to see?
When did I leave it all?
And when
have I returned?
How? - Leaving the leaving, now
I see,
This, all, was always
coming to me,
and I
to It.

## **A** Thirst

The desert is dry
So is the hot blue sky,
Rain would all renew
Yet, not a cloud is in view.

Desolation rises and falls Leaving the thirst of discontent, As the needs of the heart So dryly go unmet.

#### A Thousand More

There's nothing you can sell me now nothing you can tell me how: I've been drunk in old Mex, near death in southwest Tex; slept in the desert many nights through right along side scorpions, mountain lions, javelinas too. I've seen Mississippi where it burns and Arizona, where I nearly did; I've ate rattlesnake, caribou and gator, stood alone in a mournful wind at the grave of Billy the Kid. I've crossed Beartooth Pass in August in knee deep snow, been lost in 110 degree desert heat with no water, and no idea of which way to go. I've panned for silver, dug for gold, I was at the big cattle drive when Montana turned 100 years old; I've been chased by a boulder down Bronco canyon on the run, flirted with a cow moose protecting her young; Hung for dear life from a 3000 year old Bristlecone pine on a narrow southwestern ridge, crossed a fifteen-hundred foot canyon on an ancient rickety-rope bridge; I've stood amazed on a red-rock cliff seeing the planet a hundred miles out, and the Colorado river so small, down below, where I felt the touch of God when I realized that old muddy water was the earth's beautiful blood flow; I've come face to face with grizzlies, a time or two, seen the veil between life and death open up, for just a quick view; more than once thought I'd pass through that door, in one of these wild tales I've had traveling shore to shore; but

now have come to understand, before I'm here finished, I'll have a thousand more.

## A Young Mans Dream

When I was barely a teen I heard a rock-n-roll singer sing, Something about a sweet and fast little thing -Said she was the finest thing he'd ever seen A real smooth movin' machine, Prettier than a silver-dream -Said she was oh so right Both day and night, And well worth a fight -I listened close, ears wide open Found myself longing and hoping, My heart beat really stroking -I was so young way back then Couldn't truly comprehend This wonder that really moves most men -But ofcourse I grew And became a young man too, Learned my lessons, paid my dues -Then came that incredible day When desire fulfilled came my way... Boys listen, for I am here to say: No price is too high, no distance too far, To find and to have that beautiful star -No, I'm not talkin' 'bout a woman... My first love, was ofcourse a car!

#### A.M.

A.M. radio sounds good after midnight all-night stations come alive late; can't see far, from inside a car but the magic of music is a vision to appreciate.

What could ever be better then to have troubles taken away, by songs on the road, that will carry the load and wash off the dirt of the day.

When I was young I heard it said early to rise, early to bed and you'll be blest, but those old truckers knew, what I found so true only music, honest and raw, can give a soul real rest.

Put all worries to bed turn up the A.M. when day has gone, listen there to find, a new state of mind when the speakers crackle an old soulful song.

It sounds just like heaven, and if it's then or now I just can't seem to tell, I hold this station from the past, as long as it will last until the miles 'tween us cause it all to go to hell.

#### **Abandoned Prairie**

A house sits empty
Upon the plains,
Left so suddenly
To bear it's own pains The windows broken
Doors open,
Dust walks right in...
and right out again.

No other homes
Any where in sight,
It moans alone
In the darkest part of night Sitting isolated on the Western prairie
Holding memories too strong to bury,
It looks and longs
For all who are gone...
From this country so solitary.

The abandoned prairie
Laughs in the wind,
At those intruders
Who tried in vain to tame this indefinate land With their weak cattle
To replace the buffalo,
And wretched reservations to capture
The proud Indian people of long ago.

Where are these invaders now, and How shall they be found, Lying so still In the cold prairie ground. And yet, the endless wind blows on Singing so contrary, The only one to never Abandon the lonesome prairie.

## Age

I recall the times
I'd dance on life's delicate toes,
Always believing
The faster I'd live, the more of living I would know -

The divine dove of fearless youth
Was right beside me all the way,
That is until, out of the blue
That fickle friend just up and flew away -

There's always a time to play And a time to rest, Lately it's the latter I enjoy the best -

These days my old pals and I

Can't make it so late drinking from the wild-well,

We end up sleeping all the next day

And feeling like hell -

I used to like
Riding bulls and raising cain,
Driving back roads day and night
And camping out in the rain -

I had my own special ways And unique charms, Born riding a horse And working on a farm -

But, as with all of life Everything has to change, There's not one element in any of it That forever remains the same -

So now I'm a bit less special And have far fewer charms, Mostly these days just enjoy thinking gentle in my head And doing simple work with my two old arms - A good thought And a good days work, Help to heal livings pains And lifes hurts -

So yea, youth has flown the coop...
It's sad but true;
Honestly though in more ways than one
Age could just be the best thing to ever happen,
for me, and for you -

# Aggregation Of Life

There's a finality to everything, a melancholy-madness to it all; The days are so recalcitrant, like young lives and loves of great promise, as we all are or were, left only to finish living indifferently, inconsequentially.

In 'Easy Rider' they begin the journey in magic, 'Born To Be Wild'.

In the end, the magic dies, and alas, so do they, caustic-casualties burnt down to the finish like a candle that has given all the light it possibly can to the world, and then simply ceases to be.

-----

The God who is not quite here, not quite there, where resides He?
And I so simple, nothing at all, who am I?
The air
Invisible, and the dirt it stirs...
together, make the entire world.

'And the sun goes down in waves of ether in such a way that I can't tell if the day is ending, or the world, or if the secret of secrets is within me again.'
- from: 'On the Road' by Anna Akhmatova as translated from the Russian by Jane Kenyon.

## **Aging Poet**

Come and see the old poet
Laying in his bed of ashes and dust,
His love in ruins
His mentality frozen by restless rust,
His hungry heart emptied of it's fertile blood
His souls melodic purpose nearly gone,
The mellifluous music now so silent
The end, of a once wonderful and powerful song.

What happened to this poet
With dread you may ask,
The ancient story ofcourse
The evils of age and wear, and so damned many things out there
Working away at his heart, fulfilling their wretched task.

When poets speak truth and beauty into this old world Any breath may be their last,
For so many evil spirits will stalk them
With an endless passion to haunt, from the past.
Deep hearts risk
Becoming weary and tossed,
When singing lamantations
Of all that's lost.

Still this old poet wrote
For was his vocation so to do,
Even through the battles with doubt
He held on, ever true.
Words from his heart
He rended to give,
The conundrum being
It cost him his life, to fully live...

So look! Look deep

Here lays the old poet - in state

Having succumbed - like all the living shall

To mankinds unavoidable fate.

May all the aging poets forever

Rest in peace, and ever be blest, For the words dug with pain from the depths of their souls Are nothing less than the very best.

(for: Townes Van Zandt)

### **Alive**

In the green
sun lit dream
of flowering times
and beautiful minds,
comes Heaven knows
the perfect Rose;
no longer bound
by the ground,
arose to give
life to live
and grace divine
throughout all time.

# All, Alone

All is not after all So worthwhile In fancy feathers fraught And golden glowing style, Tis better still To lonely scale the darkest night Naked 'cept thy own will With none other than Creations single guiding Light; For the gates of hell Look so sophisticated and swell, But tis only in Heaven Where the greatest riches stored Shall forever be given. Swim now in champagne pools alone While just beyond your gilded-gated throne The 'lower-ones' die diseased of thirst, Yet one day You will recall what God did say: 'The time is at hand mortal man When the first shall be last And the last shall be first.'

#### Alone?

I looked for the side of the moon, That no one sees; I found what I sought. In a mirror, looking back at me -Looking in that mirror I wonder to my self, Am I - are we all Alone? The reflection I see Appears to be, only me, But, the deeper I look into those eyes The more illumination I realize: On the dark side of the moon Or in Central Park There is always a place Drawn to the dark -A map in the mirror Showing the way Calling souls of mankind To where they can find The light of day -There is no night God cannot see into, No empty soul He cannot peer through -Alone May be our pain But alone We shall never remain -For, there is no side God does not see, And there is no true alone, For any -God gives Inhabited silence, so that we may know God is our Inner necessity, alone -The great Alone

To us he hands down,

#### So that

Through nature, song, prayer and poem
We, with others, will know him, and
Know we are never truly alone And know, knowing all of this
Makes all the difference
In all the loneliness of life...
For all together -even when alone We are always together alone with a God
Who so graciously desires to know, and be known.

#### **Ambivalent-Afflated-Alliteration**

Every step I take is awake

I rest no more -

Every step I take to my wake

Where I rest forever more -

I dance in circles, I dance a round

I dance around myself, a circular clown -

I hear a distant cry

It is my child, it is my father

It is my father's child, it is I -

- All God's children cry

For we do not want to die

We die because of what makes us cry

We cry more and more to go

Where we can go to cry, no more-

Dear God love us to live and

Let us live to love

Let love live in us-

I am a man, I ache to be a better man, than I am

If I can

Can I, if I am? -

I am a man done, when I here finish my lifes run

I run to my end

The end of my run

There I shall slowly walk

Walk slowly, when my run is done

Undone am I, when I die-

I like the ways of Jesus

Like Jesus I have my ways

No one paying much mind to what I see

And no one seeing what's much in my mind

I love what speaks to my soul

And I speak to what my soul loves

I have little use for anything else

Anything else has little use for me-

I hear what few others care to listen for

For I listen carefully to hear

The Holy-Spirit I call to, the call of my spirit

I hear it call, it calls me to hear

Yet, I know not for certain

What it is I want to know
Nor know even with certainty, what it is notIt is so beyond me
It is within me, together with It I am beyond myself
It is within all, within It we are all together
I am part of all, all is part of me
God is the All in allDrawn ever closer to God
God draws ever closer to me.

# An Old-Country Drive

On a cloudy gray
Late fall day,
I spontaneously decide
To take an old-country drive...

Trees without leaves
Line the roadside,
Dark and shadowy
Like rigid statues that see nothing nearby.

Paintless wood frame houses archaic stand Scattered here to there, Relics of a long past day Lost to something, somewhere.

Like abandoned old friends of former lives Along the way they lie, Quietly calling out To each passer-by.

Bach, through the radio Gives the surreal scene deep feeling, As I drive into this past world With its hinted vision of life and being.

Life as old as humanity itself Seen along this meloncholic view, Like long memories of deeply missed old-folks Recalled by so very few.

Who shall remember them all?
The homes. The animals. The people and the barns,
The work and the play
Of these glorious forgotten family farms.

Perhaps, it's all still there! Somewhere-everywhere... Within the course trees, under the silent stones, Behind the decaying boards
Of the leaning abandoned homes.

Or barely out of reach
Just beyond the recollections of another time,
Those of the heart
And those of the mind.

The crooked road is
As the houses near it, quite old,
Time like a seductive snake slithers onIt could be now - or very long ago.

(as through this country-side I wander, I'm ever increasingly inclined to wonder:)

Why none live here anymore?
Where have they all went?
Was the lure of city money too strong?
Is all they wanted -and made- already spent?

Do they ever late at night awake Wish they'd stayed on the grandparents farm, Would their own children be any wiser and safer Out here, farther from hostilities charm?

There is no way such answers to know
With absolutely no doubt,
For who can say how anything, any different
Could have turned out?

Pondering such I drive on More melancholy than ever before, Longing so, to stop and look Behind the old cracked doors.

It's then I come upon
An old weathered and worn country church,
Empty except for the blackbirds
Using the bent cross as a perfect perch.

A stasis of time
These feathered parishioners seem to be,
I look at them resolute

As they distrustfully eye me.

I realize I am the foreigner Who doesn't belong, They'll still be here, their home Far after my kind has passed on.

Perhaps it was such as them
Who drove the old pilgrims out,
And now the translation of their squawk
Is a defiant victory shout.

For they and their kind are still here
And shall always be,
Long after the humans are gone
And have only left behind run down memories.

As the turning road winds its way
Into a crowded burg,
I reenter time
Far from the old world I'd just observed.

I stop for coffee and gas
On my return home,
Pondering why it is amongst all these hurried people
I often feel so very alone.

As I pull away from the station
I spy a single blackbird flying out of town,
I smile, for I know
To where he is surely bound.

Considering if with him I went Perhaps the answers to all these questions could be heard, If only I could speak and understand The lofty language of the spirited blackbird.

These are the thoughts
Of an old-country drive,
Way out, where memories and blackbirds
Thankfully, are still very much alive!

# An Unconsolable Curiosity

It's been nearly 30 years back on some long forgotten and forlorn New Mexico two lane blacktop; I can still see the violent dust rolling and rising, the tractor trailer laying on it's crippled side badly smashed, like a cockroach that had been half stepped on, on the drivers side. I will never know what was the cause, speed, sleep deprivation, booze, poor judgement, but, I cannot unknow that drop in the gut feeling of desolate despair, a sense of lonely loss, of something terribly unchangeable, unfixable. I wonder if the driver right then and there, where I was looking, was already gone. How many miles did he need to drive to come this way home? How many must, any of us as needs be, drive to arrive?

## **Ancient Wound**

if heaven's rain drops, and God's tear drops mix to fall upon the petroglyph of a desolate canyon wall, out where the rock runs red from ancient blood shed, would anyone stop to see this great shame of eternity that is still flowing throughout Indian reservations... all across a hurting nation

# **Anfechtung**

Little comes this way...
nothing much today,
the cloud with a sly grin
coldly kisses the wind once again,
the rain and air
no longer care,
how Eden fell
and opened the gates of hell,
releasing an endless flood
of days without love-

Will God come, in the end finding us as friends? or, will there just be forever more and more of living's revolving door?

Put on a happy face, for perhaps there is no other place; here we are born, here we die... here and now just may be the sweet by-and-by.

# **Angelic Vision**

She sat lightly

On the edge

Of the mighty stone,

The very same one

That had rolled away

All on it's own -

With perfume on the cross

Around her neck

And just the slightest scent

Of good news upon her breath.

She glowed without

From beauty and grace within,

She seemed to understand

Each human flaw and chagrin.

There was pure poetry

In the words she said,

With enough life

To raise the dead.

She seemed to arise from nowhere

Blessed with vivid eternal vision

Meant for everywhere -

In her hair hung

A crimson flower,

Blooming with the color of blood

Drenched in the wonder of all living power.

Blossomed from the deep cold earth

Rising, hope to give

For all who shall ever hunger, want or hurt -

Sitting in the sun

Her eyes bright as a

New day,

Her heavenly voice carried grace

who heard the words

She came to say.

Sure sincerity and subtle softness

Resided in her passionate words,

Sending out comfort and calm

Upon all who heard.

She spoke with blithe beauty

To all

Of all that is:

With life, and death

Of what was, is and shall yet be,

Of the world's aching history

And mankinds deepest divine mystery,

From old words

The prophets did say

To venerated visions

Of the judgement day,

Of the mighty mountain top

And fallen unremembered rocks

(for, they had forgotten:

they were only a piece

not the whole Mountain.)

Of picking desert flowers to save

And riding distant clouds,

Of silent meditations

And singing out loud -

Her words

Upon the air did float,

With wild wonder

Like an epic poem

She sagaciously spoke.

Those words of hers

Light as a falling feather,

Powerful as a mighty wind

All bound by and within

The eternal forever -

Freely and fondly she did talk,

Amongst sinner and saint

She did walk.

Alike to the mean and the meek

Of peace, patience and understanding,

With wisdom

She did speak,

Of all manner of things deep

For which each soul does somehow

Earnestly seek.

- Maybe she came to prophesy,

Perhaps to judge...

But, most likely

To display redemption

And to give great love! - An angel she could have been, A dream She might still be... For in this worn world Things, heard or seen, Are not always as clear Nor as certain As they so often seem... Therefore, peacefully watch Patiently wait Worry not Nor in fear abide, For the great King who stands By her side at the gate Did send the angel

**Smoky Hoss** 

Assurance for all to give

Of the waiting, wonderful fate...

# **Animal Kingdom**

I've got this great kid who just loves all animals, Cats, rabbits, dogs and ducks; She wants to bring everything home And it's getting rather tough -If I'd let her And she had her way, She'd take in every wild critter And each lost stray -I'm running out of Room and money, Trying to house and feed Ducks and bunnies -I love my child dearly And don't mean to complain, But something's got to give Before the whole farm goes down the drain! I can't tell anymore Who is running the place, Us humans Or those darn animals, for Pete's sake! Plus my daughter's getting older now And busier all the time, So, it's dear old dad Who's generally left with those critters to mind -Looks like I'll just have to put my foot down And let them all know, In this little animal-kingdom It is me who's King of the whole show!

#### **Animal Tales**

A bird, a dog and a croaking frog sat in a barn telling yarns with a cow and a calf just for a laugh; oh, the tales they told new stories and old like the chicken who made it to the other side and the rooster who tried but died also the one about the long gone old goat who chewed threw the rope around his throat; they talked well past midnight right up to first light that is until a big ol' fox walked in with a mile-wide grin, he said I'll give you a tale to tell that's new the one about the fox who ate every one of you; but, that old fox was a real sap he took one step forward then heard the trap go SNAP! the farmer came on the run in his hand a trusty old gun, now the animals do have a new tale to tell about the day an arrogant fox got blowed all to hell.

### **Appearances**

What do we notice when we look without observing?
What do we think when we decide without understanding?
Appearances deceive.
It appears nothing is as it first appears.

I wonder about that. I wonder about what I think. Or, is it about what I think I think about? Juxtaposed with other pondering perceptions - those of the far more educated are my thoughts trivial and trite? confused and confusing? disarrayed and discombobulated? dark and distant? How would I know? for I do not have or hold nor understand fully anyone else's thoughts. Nor they mine. Some thoughts appear invalid or void... appearances deceive.

So observe, and try to understand.

Don't be deceived, pay humble attention to your fellow man.

# **Appreciations**

The birds clean out the feeder on a cold winter day; squirrels and jays, all my furry and feathered friends get their fill, once again.

Do they appreciate the daily free meal?

Offered with grace, and no need to steal.

I do not know... nor care; for tis I who appreciate them, and what they share, all their beauty and song, that freely they bring to me, on these gray days when the sun refuses to shine, and the earth hides it's smile behind cold cloudy lines.

Who truly appreciates the wonderous works of God? other than small children animals and birds, trees and grasses and some old poets broken down words; perhaps just a few reflective adults who embrace natures peace and joy found in simple sticks and stones; those superlative souls who do their best to see, not with eyes alone.

Against all odds birds do sing, and hearts do see, beauty and grace truly are forever, and free.

### Arizona / Utah Land

I have seen the wonder of wilderness The great beauty of the West, I have trod the seductive sands And crawled upon the redemptive red rocks, I've serenely sat for hours in the Juniper shade Ruminating the writings of Terry Tempest Williams, I've felt my soul stir to a sail And fly higher than an eagle can rise, I've gazed up to the munificent moon watching And listened down to the canyon river singing, All the while feeling the warm wind pass by Caressing my skin with passion As the star-glittered pinyon pines dance And the owl scans the pumas who softly listen...... 1,000 years, and many more uncounted All alive in this moment, here with me Alone in and of and above this canyon country. - I am the only one here. -Though countless ancient ages past

Though countless ancient ages past
Can forever be sensed; kindred spirits understand,
For the desert, and mountains, are always sacred land.
Like Everett Ruess this Wild calls to me deep
With irresistable beauty beyond words... far beyond.

- Always I shall intensely, intensionally love this remote red region.

...God help me return...soon.

# At Last A Goodbye

six-souls at the bottom of an Oklahoma lake; forty-three plus years and never a wake. only guesses and all were wrong, no one sang any of them their final sad-songlet us send them now on their way, and let them have their eternal rest finally, this very daya 50 chevy a 69 camaro, at last troubled families are able to let golet the stories be told, settle the worries of oldno illusion is real, until the facts are found that we all feeltoo young they died, even though so many hoped and triedtruth is truth for even the young and old, sooner or later must let go of their soulsno one knows for certain why, the only reality is every one eventually does diefor these six souls are finally blest, as their mysterious disappearance

is at long last laid to rest-God may your mercy now shine, on those who have waited for an answer such a long, long time-

## **Au Naturel**

If nudists were the world's queen and king,
And the entire land was warm and flowing sand,
We'd all live in a beach castle
Learning to dance and sing
Au naturel.

## **Autumn's March**

At sunset the sky rebels into gray.

The clouds become stained with orange, fighting the approaching dark.

The dark will win - temporarily - and the days will march single file off on the wings of autumn, barefoot and happy, heading towards heaven. And I,

I shall sit gently watching it all pass by. Awaiting my time, to quietly follow, these marching end of days.

### **Average**

There's billions of us out here. The fair, the usual, the mundane masses, and the worst descriptor of all: the normal. We're nothing special. Nothing to look at, to talk about. Nothing to raise a glass and toast over, no we will never be kings, conquerors, queens or lovely saints; Soon after we are gone we are forgotten like misplaced linen, once comfortably useful, easily replaced. Like a fading dream, that upon waking one wonders if there is a purpose to, but soon forgets the details of. We're not bad guys, nor especially good, we're just us - that's all. It's not our fault really, we we're thrown crying into this mindless milieu of routine ordinariness. Unlucky? Perhaps. Screwed over? Possibly. Forgotten? Probably. But, most likely just here to simply pass the time, to turn with the earth, and alleviate someone's boredom a bit. It's nothing but a thing, No one's fault (certainly not our own) no collusion, no covert operation here, just the way things go. - But, if by chance or by design one gets lucky enough to just once, truly cry and laugh at the same time

like the sun breaking through a rain cloud - then, just for that brief moment, for us the lowly, a reprieve, a glory, a reason.
There, then,
God smiles and winks and let's us consider;
Maybe there is something to all of this after all... And being average, as it turns out, is not a curse.

### **Back**

I miss what once I thought I knew sun of yellow, sky of blue, sweet summer breeze and swinging through tall trees. Fresh pine on the wind, back before I knew of sin. Warm evenings that sigh amongst a star studded sky, uninterupted sleep so good hot dogs and campfire wood. Friends simple and fond swimming slow and easy in the old gravel pond, that beautiful black dog I had and most of all, dear old mom and dad. - Perhaps I never truly knew then what I think I know now, but if I could, I would go back once more just to briefly hold it all again, somehow.

#### Bad & Good

An outlaw dies At the end of a rope, Such a short drop To the place of no hope-The wrong any of us do Can kill, more than just a few, There's always some price to pay For going astray-Gunfighters go out In a blaze of glory, For us common folk though It's a bit less flamboyant story-We tend to fade away alone Dying in despair, for the love of home, Failing often to come together In our restless search of forever-In days of old Perhaps we knew better where we stood, But the reality is for humanity There is not much seperating the bad from the good-The good we want, The bad we do; The human story, Sad but true-Good or bad The differences we have, Won't count near as much As the way we give love to those we touch-From the gunslinger All the way through every one we know, We all understand where it is That we deserve to go-It's not the bad or the good That seperates us in the end, It's not even what we were Or where we have been; Rather it is by the love (or lack of) that we've shown Determines how we will be forgotten - or forever known; The real difference lies within the

Way -with love- we continue to try... And Who -in return- we are loved by.

## **Balances**

Fog clinging to the limbs of trees refusing to let go, the sun shall return, and burn, but how could the wood ever know -

Hands were made to hold, and lest we forget also to let go -

Who would dare love what they must lose to death; the greatest gamble will be taking your final breath -

## **Basic Love**

A valley of flowers waving and swaying like a cheering crowd caught up in victory of the winning wind, dances with delight heads held high praising the sun for the life they've won.

Existence engaged at this the simplest sensation, glory and grace in primordial presentation.

#### **Bats**

Slow and quiet a tempest builds like wind sneaking upon waves, at the edge of darkness shadows break from hidden caves -

Rising into the glow of a full moon night, the flying numbers so many they swallow every drop of light -

With the tormented twist of a black cyclone, in one breath they turn airborne -

Ascending and spreading hurried they go, racing upon the night in a feeding frenzied flow -

Driven by the unrelenting power of instinct only one thing can cause this deed of the dark to be done: the returning light of the newborn rising sun -

## **Bird Songs**

Which is the greater
Of natures sheerest beauty?
The birds gaily singing
Or the moment just beyond?
The hearing or the recalling
Of a pure, unpretentious song?

To listen is pleasure
To remember honor and duty,
For such musical moments of grace
Linger like inexpressible refrains of love,
Heard descending endlessly
From high above.

The birds without thought or fear
Sing their melody of life intuitively;
A beautiful lesson
Perhaps I may one day learn;
To enjoy each moment and savor each memory
With no regret, and no vain concern.

#### **Black Jeans**

Going somewhere special Or just living an ordinary day, Makes all the difference Of what I wear along the way -A wedding, or a funeral It's all a serious scene, No room for blue Just got to wear my best black jeans -Out on the farm Or driving my old truck, I'm sportin' my faded Wranglers Or even bibs, like good ol' Huck -But, when comes time For show and shine, I go deep in the closet My pressed black pants to find -They're the ones That look best, With my buckaroo boots And Western vest -Blue may be fine For the daily, routine grind, but Jeans of black are where it's at, Whenever I'm headed out Topped with my best, clean cowboy hat!

### **Blackbirds**

(- this is done in the tradition of 'Imagist' poetry, which was very popular in the 1910's and 20's... personally I still find it quite fascinating. - Smoky.)

- The blackest waters Move, as flying... The birds sail Below, the sky crying -It has been dark All day... Clouds and blackbirds Get in the sun's way -In the way they move And flow, In the way they stay And go -In a field Of solid white... The blackbirds Are the dark of night.

#### Black-N-White

The last black-n-white TV died today. Lucy, Andy, Gilligan and Jack Benny fade away -Take the antenna and rabbit-ears down. Say a few words and bury them in the ground -This crap on television now, I will never understand anyhow -I'm a dinosaur, an anachronism, an old-soul born far too late. Like black-n-white movies I'm out of date -...But, it'll all be ok in the end. See, I've got a DVD player, and reruns I can watch again and again. Long live Lucy, Andy, Jack and Gilligan!

#### **Blood**

there is blood on my hands; and they won't come clean alone and weary I'm just so tired of nobody knowing what I mean

I kneel down
Look into the eyes of Death
As it so simply lays there still
Within a sanguine puddle upon the ground.
Something here is not right
indeed all is quite wrong
This dark day has lingered on
Far too long.

When death's deed Was done The moon out shone The sinking sun, While blood dripped from the bullets Outside of the gun. A human heart had withdrawn From it's beats As the guiding angels Quietly just took their seats For what more could be said? Jesus did not show this time, To raise the dead. Mary and Martha Won't stop their crying, Long after the paramedics Stop their trying.

My mind won't believe My eyes refuse to see The senseless finality Of this lowly evil deed.

The divine image bearer Still as stone

Is left to lay there Dead, upon the cold hard ground.

I walk lonely
In the night's weeping rain,
Wondering if any words can hold me together
and quiet the endless pain
Or, will it all come apart
With the great weight of this
One more broken and falling feather.

With drops like blood dripping down my face I stand out here alone in the dark and pray With words
I don't even know how to say,
Realizing more than ever
What a mere mortal man I am,
A stranger here.
Passing through such unfamiliar land;

We all march
In the earth's threnody,
Changing so as we go
Becoming all things new, while travelling into eternity.

Though we die, still we fly, Hope does live Love does win New life awaits for all Even now, even then.

Though now the sadness of life remains, The realization, before it's all through We will hurt again. And so often still do.

Here, the killer and the killed Share in this pain, For both must wear the long heavy chain Of who is to blame;

Bloody chains Leaving such bloody stains, On more than just me On more than just he.

Life is madly marked by plangent pauses And consuming concerns, We can only hope the reason and the cause is For a life far greater to find and to learn.

There is a power in ancient Blood spilt for the ages, And it is what it takes To find the freedom of forgiveness. For that freedom is precisely what it creates.

This power of blood is all around,
Death to be taken, Life to be found;
So man with mercy may show compassion to man.
And God smiling, blesses and understands.

We all are invited to live free,
Remembering,
There is always a drop of holy, forgiving blood
In every tender tear
That each one of us does cry.

### **Blow Away**

May your troubles blow away, so far away, with the whistling wind, never to pass this way, ever again; your feet on your own path follow it faithfully, don't ever look back. May your troubles blow away. a smile on your face knowing you go at your own pace. May your troubles blow away. even if friends who care are very few you do what you've got to do. May your troubles blow away. stay forever true to what it is your heart says to you. May your troubles blow away. don't lose hope just keep going, and cut the binding ropes. May your troubles blow away. when everyone says you're different, and should change you remember, you've got your own soul, your own name. May your troubles blow away. if you ever feel all alone look way ahead, in the dark see there, the glowing lights of home. May your troubles blow away. keep singing the song God gave your soul you know, somehow, you'll get where it is you've got to go. May your troubles blow away, so far away, with the whistling wind, never to pass this way, ever again.

# Blue

I see the worldin Blue - I write in Blue I love
Blue Blue is everythingeverywhere - my dog is Blue Blue is the oceanthe sky Blue above Blue below - the air, the water Blue essentials
Blue is Beautifulis happy, joyand peace - wonder is Blue Blue is Melancholyis lonely, sadand down - depression is Blue
Blue is the all in all. Blue are the eyes of God - I write in Blue
Smoky Hoss

## Blue Lines On The Map

Those little blue lines out there in the middle of nowhere, on the maps of old are all stories drawn and told; started by wagon trails or Pony Express mails, and bison paths long before that. On the map, merely marks but out here upon the earth they are existential sparks; lines of freedom, always giving hope to the continuum of living, connecting something to somewhere someone here to someone there. The bison knew as did the indigenous ones who followed too, all...then, now and yet to come on life's map, the entire sum, travelling on a hope and a prayer going here, going there... going Somewhere.

### **Bountiful Breeze**

Wind in the willow wind in the pine, blowing wherever it shall please, but never moreso peacefully, than through the wondering mind-

Song in the cloud song in the sun, singing a laconic tune only the soul is able to hum-

Beautiful day beautiful night, sweet nature has a certain way of making the heart feel oh so right-

### **Break**

I jump, up into the air.

I do it again only higher this time, as high as I can; there! there it is.

I know I heard it, when all my weight, all of my force at the zenith of my own velocity, arose, the earth sighed.

Very softly.

Very gently.

Very gratefully.

Even the earth needs a break, once in awhile.

#### **Breeze**

An early evening summer breeze
Gently glides over my bare skin,
And suddenly without warning
I am utterly aware that everything touches everything
again and again For just a brief moment
I stand outside of all boundaries,
A mist in my eyes
Realizing life -like warmth in the air- is all around me In reverence I can only watch
As the soft wind glows,
With the light of life it has gleaned
While passing through my soul -

The breeze moves along, Leaving me, back to me; Yet the feeling of connectedness lingers on, With an understanding of things, I cannot see -

## **Briefly Seeing**

Walking along side a river flowing soft and slow, walking along strolling with no particular place to go -Sunshine singing a whole new song, all nature is beaming humming along -I lay down upon the ground to watch the day pass by, there's always magic to be found in the deep blue sky -Fluffy clouds swim in the great clear blue, just above green leaves waving in the wind anouncing new-born apples with a slight red hue -Sunflowers dancing in glorious yellow and standing magnificently tall, seem to smile a happy hello to one and all -These summer days rare and so very few, give briefly, the mind of God to share and a vision of life from a wonderful point of view -

### **Broken**

If wings were words
that came to fly,
one must wonder
would poems fill the deep blue sky?
And if songs
rode upon clouds,
would rain fall
as if singing out loud?

Great poems seldom make it to the page; they just become feelings that grow deeper with age. Innocent we are born and broken we die; when released, souls as words freely shall fly.

Some of the best poems get cut right in two, left to die where they lie, far beyond the world's small and narrow view. Yet the poet must give it a go, following a small voice whispering: this is the only way you shall ever truly know.

I write 100 poems, of which perhaps one is nearly good; the words seldom flow as smoothly as they should. Two things of life I shall never fully comprehend, how it all began and how it all will end.

My thirst is far different than one might think, I go to the dry desert my soul for to give a long and lasting drink.

Of those 99 poorly-poems
only one may turn to the good; oh, but
if I were capable
I would freely give to everyone, all the words I should.
However; for now my thinking comes in fragments
broken and sparse,
of the words, not whole nor complete,
I can only offer up bits and parts.

### **Broken Dreams**

I crossed the treacherous moat In my small rowboat Upon reaching the other side I stopped and cried For the great Castle I had sought Had been brought Down To the ground By all the evil behind The death of mankind The fear I had run From Simply awaited me Across the sea My dreams a scatter Like trash upon dirty water So I got back in my boat But before I reached the other side I awoke... it was still dark, and late here where I'd found my fate outside I heard the rain, inside nothing - no joy, no pain laying back I tried again to dream but only found, I couldn't feel a thing -Broken dreams It seems Are humanities worst Endless curse.....

### **Broken Old Ghost**

He's an old man now with fond memories of long gone fishing trips. He sees France and Germany in his dreams and recalls the sweet taste of a young frauleins lips. He reminds himself daily, that once he lived through the pains of the Great Depression as a kid. He however tries to forget the big guns of Europe

that often nearly blew off his lid.

He thinks back

of the girl he used to know.

He wonders how she is

and why he ever let her go.

He was once young and strong

filled with fascination and great hopes.

He was taken away and used by the world

and now is merely a walking old ghost.

He walks with his old dog slow and gentle

they both like the feel of a cold northern wind.

He often sees dark and rumbling storm clouds in the distance

it reminds him of the SS, and makes him fear they are coming again.

He says a prayer in bed every night

hoping to pass in his sleep peacefully.

He fully expects one day to awake in Heaven

the only place where those anguished nightmares could never be.

He's an old man now

just an old ghost on his way home.

He's tired and weary

of treading this world all alone.

### Bumblebee In The Bush

Bumblebee in the bush
What be your fondest wish?
A sweet delicate flower,
Or maybe a gentle summer shower Perhaps a mild breeze
Flowing through the trees,
To blow you away far
Closer to some shinning star -

No, ofcourse not; for now
You've much work to do.
So continue buzzing to and fro,
With such purpose in where you go Yet I must wonder, at night in your quiet sleep
Could possibly there be a dream for even an insect to reap?
Perchance all of life's deepest quest
Involves finding that wonderous place, of eternal rest -

#### Burn

I fell in love in 2004, I fell in love Sitting at the bottom of a Utah canyon floor -It wasn't a woman Nor a man, It wasn't with a purpose Or even a plan -I just sat there one hot afternoon, All by myself Lying on my back; all alone -Gazing at the sun Gazing back at me, Not another human soul for miles around... The most incredible feeling; so completely free -I fell forever in love, right then and there With the alluring, beauty of the great Southwest; Now, I'll never get it out of my heart, Be it cursed or divinely blessed -Sometimes it tortures the depths of my soul Not to be there; ... all the demands of life, just aren't fair... But, someday, someway, To my lover I shall return, Then, the passion between me and my beloved desert Will endlessly, and wonderfully, burn and burn... ... and burn -

true love is a fire,
 hotter than the flames of hell,
 an affliction that must be embraced,
 if the pain is to ever be quelled -

## **Burning Bridges**

Looking back I see
In the distance bridges burning
Knowing now
There will be no returning

The departures
Of the past
Have left behind the shores of
Where our bread once was cast

We all must go
Into the future
Nothing stays put
It's just the law of nature

The power and prestige
Of all our yesterdays
Won't count for a thing
Going along this new way

The very best
We all can, and should do
Is help one another
Make it through

So let the damned Bridges burn And move ever forward Where new life awaits, around every next turn

## **But A Moment**

There is but a moment
That a human heart fully lives,
When thinking not of itself
And unconditionally gives -

This rare sweet silence
Is but a moment, transforming,
As bright and beautiful
As a new sunrise shinning on the fresh morning -

### Cat & I

There we sat Just me and the cat, Upon a bench overlooking the river Thames, The cat turned to me And said, I believe I see Some approaching cranes. To the cat with eyes Always looking rather wise, I smiled and replied thus, Is the crane afloat Aboard a wayward boat Or arriving atop a bus? The cat and I Both did sigh, For we had come to understand, Never could we see things quite the same Life as serious or life as game For she is a cat and I a man. So now on the bench she and I continue to sit Without expressing thoughts one bit, And thus it shall remain until one or the other does die, When arrives that lonely day So long pal will be the only words to say A simple understanding between intimate friends... the cat and I.

### **Catharsis**

There's murder in the air, the air going black with crows drips deep red into a bloody sunset-The sky grows ever dimmer with the presence of the dark birds, like storm clouds gathering into a destructive yet cleansing force-The light of day slowly dying, something all new to be borne distant thunder rumbles as the crows gather with wild caws-The clouds go red, like blood being shed with the weight of the immensity of life spent, like crows trying to gather enough courage to fly into the unknown night-It just may kill them but they will go in storm or calm; either way it shall be a salvation, an atonement, and something old must die-

#### Caves-N-Arrows

Down in my 'man-cave', what our fathers would have called a 'den'
(is not a den a cave for the loner bear to sleep away the winter-blues in?) there hangs high, in precise reverence, an old Shoshone war arrow.
The original arrowhead, along with the ancient peoples, is long gone.

I've replaced it with one made of

I've replaced it with one made of beautiful RED sandstone that I found on a hike deep into a mysterious canyon in southern-Utah.

- The Shoshone come from the wilds of Wyoming territory; my arrowhead may be of the Ute tribe, or the Navajo, perhaps even -though doubtfulthe mighty-mystery of the Anasazi.
- I hope the Shoshone don't mind my mingling of one of their designs with that of another distant tribe.
- And I. What am I?
  Neither Shoshone, nor Ute,
  nor Navajo; I am no Hopi,
  and not Anasazi. But, I am
  the grizzly chief of my cave,
  for now... and I do have the arrow,
  and the arrowhead.
- At last, the nations have come together, in peace, united in a common cause: fighting off the cold blues - with one arrow -

in a bear's cave...

## Chance?

One never really knows
Why the wild-wind of chance blows
The way it does Perhaps mere luck
Or a passing truck...
Or, the flapping wings of a divine dove -

### Chimes On The Wind

Far away a lonely chime is ringing... on the mournful wind, softly singing -It's followed me around for years and years now I can't quite make it out, but it's always there, somehow -It takes me back in the memories it seems to bear yet, far ahead to something, just waiting out there -It's everywhere, in everything like a heartfelt groan having the sound, and feel, of going home -

There's nothing more lonesome in all the world around then that far off sad, and melancholy sound -

## **Chipmunks Confusion**

Chipmunk

Tail held high

Sprints across the street

On the fly -

To get to the other side

His only goal

There to dive

In another hole -

But wait,

Half way across

His small attention span

Gets lost -

The aroma of an acorn

Lingers upon the center line

With just one sweet sniff

He knows what he must find -

Turning

With the street

Several cars

He does meet -

Dodging them all

In and out

Strictly by chance

Blindly following his commanding snout -

Desire rules

Over fear for death's sake

Find the acorn

Whatever it takes -

At length

Circling full around

Back to where he started

In his own abode, under the ground -

Silly

He thinks to self,

That seductive sweet scent

Was the nut, here, on my own home shelf -

... So, back out

Once more he goes

Resuming his daily routine

Of crossing the road -

### **Choices**

Choices so many, and mostly so small, and what really do they matter after all? In each we gain, and we lose a little, and seldom a lot. So let us worry not to go left or right, up or down, forward or back, whether 'tis mere right or wrong only and simply choose, and then go with it; for there are yet so many little choices to be made.

## **Christmas**

The stars sing stories telling each other, 'It is true.' -We would do well to listen finding our hearts likewise sing that same song too -

### Christmas Eve

It's the night before Christmas and the moon is shinnin' bright. Stars are lightin' up the heavens on this cold Montana night.

The rugged mountains tower high capped white with snow. Frost is settlin' heavy on the peaceful valley below.

Smoke from woodstoves blanket the little cowboy town. The glow from oil lamps placed in windows can be seen for miles around.

The road to the ranch house is frozen hard and slick like slate.

The rusty old hinges let out a moan as the wind blows the corral gate.

The horses are fed and tonight they're not puttin' up a fuss. For even they seem to know 'bout this gift the creator has given us.

The little farmhouse is filled with the smell of fresh baked bread. And the family is gathered 'round the fire as the Christmas story is read.

Tonight all the troubles from the year 'jist seem to be put away. For now our thoughts are towards the Christ child and the manger where he lay.

The conversation among the family is joyful not a cross word is said.

And no one seems to be in a hurry to be rushin' off to bed.

When the last of the hot cocoa is finished and the family finally turns in, we ask ourselves if there was a knock at our door would there be room at the inn?

(-written by cowboy poet Tic Palmer of Stevensville, Montana, U.S.A.)

## **Christmas Night**

the sun of day slips away, the moon and stars venus and mars come out to play this holy night oh, what a sight, filled with wonder and awe and a soulful call tinted with mystery, and just a hint of fright suddenly the sky is torn apart as a brilliant light breaks the dark, thousands of angels burst upon the scene announcing the great birth of a great king with one saying: do not fear, God is here, take heart! gone as quickly as they came the night returns to the same, but the world will never be what it was for dwelling amongst us now is God's Love once to come, forever to remain -

### Climb A Mountain

Going to climb a mountain, see what I can find going to climb a mountain, spend some thinking time, living in this low-land life's become a grind -Going to climb a mountain, see what I can find going to climb a mountain, before I get too blind, going to climb up a mountain, and ease my troubled mind -Going to climb a mountain, a mountain way up high going to climb a mountain, right on through to the sky, and there I hope to find the top before I die -Going to climb a mountain, looking for the sun going to climb a mountain, until I'm good, and done, when we get up there then we'll have us some fun -Going to climb a mountain, see what I can find climb that old mountain, it's not so hard to find, and if I find I like it, I believe I'll just stay there all the time -

### **Colorful Love**

She was black
he was white,
some folks who talk too much
said it just wasn't right But no one could deny when together
they were such a beautiful color,
in their perfect shades of rainbow love
they flew so high and free, far above For, true love it is quite apparent
is utterly transparent,
ah yes... these amazing colors of the soul
God, with great creative love, alone does truly understand and know -

#### **Colors**

There was a black man

There was a blue man

They hated each other

For the color of the skin

They both believed the other

To be the offspring of some great sin...

One dark day

They got into a helluva fight

Each believing to be in the right

They beat upon each other

Through and through

They beat each other black and blue,

Until finally

They both did come to see

How much alike

They'd come to be.

Now there is a black man

There is a blue man

Together they stand

Once divided by the color of the skin

Never more shall they

Be blinded that way again...

Black or white

Yellow or red

The color of the skin

Is truly all inside the head,

And the colors in the head

Come out in the words

That are said,

And the words

That are said

Can leave the heart so alive,

Or, utterly dead.

It's a choice to make:

Either for the image of the soul

Or, for the color of the skins sake;

The darkness of night

Or, the beauty from

The colors of the

Light.

#### Come

Come, a train or come the main ride the rails hoist the sails wind in your hair lightning in the air clickity-clack on a glowing track staying afloat in a rolling boat it's locomotive locomotion across continent and ocean flying like a ghost for that far off coast ride, rusty rails of steel beneath lonesome whinning wheels sing the blues while spreading the news: no more stops no more drops neither town nor port will pull us up short no looking back no losing track S0, pack your grip for the trip bring a coat for train or boat it may get cold you may grow old it could be a long time to the end of the line, so ya best bring along your favorite old hat and your warmest grin, because one thing's really quite certain, we'll never come this way, ever again.

### Come On

Come on Lord Listen to the people praying, Come on in Hear the words they're saying-Oh Lord It's because of you, Come on in See the way they do what they do-Enter here Lord This is the holy place, There's so many here waiting Throughout the human race-So many Lord That call on your name, Oh so many Need rescue from living's fear and pain-Won't you please come on in here Do your Royal part, In this your Kingdoms home Here within every followers own Pleading and praying heart; Come on Home now...... let's all go Home.

## **Comfort Southern Style**

There once was a boy from Tupelo who knew not where to go, so at a young age he hit the stage singing sweet and low -Liking what he saw he recorded a song for his ma, and there before he was done he found his place in the Sun as we all stood amazed, watching with awe -He twisted and he shook he had what it took, his voice powerful like thunder a delirious spell he put us under with that style and that look -He only hung around for awhile singing his song and flashing his smile, but to this very day that smooth voice can still carry us joyfully away in such peaceful comfort, southern style -

# Coming Of Dark

A smoking darkness at end of day has fallen down upon the deep blue

sky. It lingers in ribbons hanging gray and continues along its lonely way to

cry. No moon so bright tonight will hearts stir only faint stars singing with a shallow and lonesome

sigh. Not a thing moves nor purrs even owls simply watch and listen refusing to

fly. This extremely dark night shall wither the spirit filling the mind with shadows of fitful

fright.

### **Conclusions**

Woke up today, with nothin' much to say - went down to the station, to watch them trains head out 'cross the nation - with a cup of joe black, sat a spell on a cold railroad track - had a long slow smoke and watched it roll... thinkin' them old rattlers sure got alot of soul.

The lonesome sound of an empty boxcar came floatin' in on an airwave, singin' my blues down into their own dark grave - it put a smile upon my face, lifted me up to a better place - made up my mind not to think it over twice, life is just the way it is and everything's gonna be alright -

Sittin' down here alone at the railroad yard,
I come to the conclusion:
livin' really doesn't need to be so damn hard.

# Contemplating

My mind is in the serried, towering clouds On the long and distant horizon. Big, beautiful, bouyant, and bright, full of wild wonder; Yet, so very far away. From the horizon unheard, is rumbling and furious thunder. A waxing power from an ever deepening source; beyond control, beyond understanding. Electric currents barely perceptible flash at will, arcing where they may. These repudiations of smaller thoughts, I know not their intention. From the lowly distance Where my eyes sit It all looks so amazing, Calm, soothing... undefined... and still. It is, ofcourse, so much more.

I wonder.
Will I ever truly understand,
Anything.
In my solitude
I sit quietly,
Watch and wait,

**Smoky Hoss** 

and wait...

# Contemplation

```
</&gt;I see an elderly man in need.
```

I stop - I help.

He thanks me, again and again.

But, that's not the point.....

- that's not IT.

The real gratitude - the true feeling -

Is following the sweet urging of Life.....

- the Love of life, within the love for others.
- ... I contemplate this, as he waves and goes along his way.....

Contemplation is

Experiencing the presence of God.

Life is present;

How could I not contemplate it.

- These moments, they come,

So unsuspected.

They go, so quickly;

I don't want to let go

... still, they pass...

My world is changed

- for the better -

Forever.

# **Contrived Writing**

I have decided to write here
A rather worthless little poem,
Just something senseless to say
In words all my own The reason for all of this I must confess
Is rather contrived,
I simply desire to hear my own voice drawn near
Thus letting me know, I'm still very much alive.

#### Cool

'Sometimes nothing can be a real cool hand.'

- Paul Newman from 'Cool Hand Luke'

The evidence being insufficient for an indicative capitulation into lassitude one is left to render via repression the act of pure patience as a dignified design toward a cultured coolness of doing absolutely nothing as if it were the grandest task of an enlightened genius. ... and perhaps, that's just what it is...

#### **Cosmic Scenes**

I've written with poets
And conversed with kings,
Stood transfixed gazing at the mid-night sky
Listening to angels sing.

I've touched the light
Of a thousand distant stars,
And had my soul transformed
By the brilliance and ballance of the quasars.

And here have found, flowing through each life Countless cosmic scenes,
Coming down all around
Like the first fresh snow of falling dreams.

Out so far And in so deep, Continuously moves the universal Music -Singing to all the coming life we keep.

# **Country Living**

Cats and dogs Chickens and hogs Lumps in the 'taters And bumps on a log -Stars in the night The moon shines bright Crowds pass through the country Like clouds in flight -Coffee and curds Foxes and birds Slow conversation With a sweet flow in the words -Fresh water rippling at the spring Gives nature such a beautiful ring Days like these Have ways of making a heart sing -Nights are short, days are long Worries are few, oaks are strong Living in the country Is like giving the soul a wonderful song -

#### Cover

Walking through life,
from one end to the other;
living and dying...mercy and grace,
all sacred ground,
- each of us must cover.

# **Crazy Thoughts**

Maybe I've gone crazy Looking for too many words, Maybe I've taken leave of my senses Trying to speak, and be heard -So many things I want to say All in hopes to find What I don't understand About all the life that lives and moves in my mind -The words all come out wrong While what I'm truly searching for, Laughs and dances like a madman Out of my own hearts back door -It's the damndest thing Like running down an empty desert highway, Chasing the vanishing point That's always going farther and farther away -

Does that rainbow's beautiful end really reside
In the mountain paradise of the perfect Word;
Will I ever arrive at that elusive point
Where each beautiful thought I could never quite express
Shall finally be exquisitely said, and wholly heard?

To arrive is my crazy goal.
With great love to be there;
To finally and fully hear, and be heard,
To discover my own thoughts do matter,
And God really does care.
Crazy, indeed.

# Cry To Die

They came They went, All along the cell's The prisoners wept-No one cared No one came the truth to see, Just a hype To promote the self-serving news on TV-They're all Still gonna die, Trying to halt the insanity Is just a low-down, filthy lie-Those who should Don't give a damn, It's all just a part Of the money-makers empty plan. If we could Sentence 'them 'to die, For all the people they use Just that once, we'd see the real tears they could finally cry.

#### **Dad**

- If there was a way - something I could maybe say If I could only see him here, once again;
Hear his grand laugh - see his comforting grin God, I know I should've been there more So much now I want to ask... things I truly need him for;
Oh, but then I was always too busy running I suppose I'm running, from myself, still.

Ofcourse it's all now in the setting sun He has gone on ahead... crossed over the hill, and finished his run;
Yet, I do believe, someday, by the grace of God,
I too shall ride that final trail
When death gives me the last nod Then at long last we again shall meet face to face
With a wonderful embrace.

But, until that destined time
I pray I find
A way to be, when it's all said and done,
A better father, than I ever was a son.

I love you Dad I think about you every day I miss you more
Than I can ever find words to say.

#### **Dare Not Fear**

Leaves sway and play In the wind, Clouds seem to bow and pray All across the sky ever again. Birds fly so high With nary a care, Butterflys wraped in buoyant beauty Never to worry, for what they might wear. - So why am I (such a simple man, at the fringes of Gods plan) Afraid to live, and to die? Dare I, in fear, to presume God would love the beauty of each flower And not notice my own heart in bloom? Nay. For God does know and does see all,

For God does know and does see all,
Perhaps allowing now and again
A slight trip, but never into eternal deaths final hand
Will He let me fall.

### **Dark Spots**

How old was I
when I first discovered
this thing I was doing was living, and
it would have an end?
When did I come to know
that what I saw
far away and in everything
was the dark spot
in the world's light?

My grandfather's funeral was in 1969. I was 7 years old. Nothing ended prior to that. Everything was pure light, eternal, alive ... until then. But the sun, once so flawless, had a hole in it, a dark spot right there in the very middle. It became visible for me in 1969. Funny thing is, now in every blanched-yellow, dusky-red sunset that tips the balance between summer and fall, between beginnings and endings, between living and dying, I see it again. The same soft light shaded with a spot of dark death. That dark spot.

It only grow closer with every ochre-sunset I see.

The last lesson my grandfather taught me was to see, the unavoidable dark spots in life.

That opposite of life. Refuses to relent. ' It began in mystery, and it will end in mystery, but what a savage and beautiful country lies in between. ' - Diane Ackerman

### Day

```
Come what may,
each new day
is only a day - a day away;
... but then again
come the dim
you may realize, with some surprise,
each new day
will always stay
reclusive - ever elusive,
a day
away...
Come what may,
this day is
the Only day... therefore,
Never waste it away.
```

# Day (Part Two)

This moment This time These sweet grapes upon This very vine, This world just as It now is Shall never repeat itself. The soul and the sun The spirit in the wind Shall never sing this Exact same song together Ever again. No day Will ever repeat Nor replay, This day alone -in itself-Is fully good, fully complete.

# Day At The Funny-Farm

Ducks flyin' backwards over the pond, Granny's been drinkin' and playin' with her magic wand -Horses in the pasture kickin' up snow, lookin' at fireworks from the 4th of July show -Hound dawgs runnin' at the end of his leash, watchin' rabbits just a shakin' and bakin' down on the beach -Moons in the sky way up high, shines down low agin' in old oak barrels nice and slow -Goin' ta town in the old Model A, runnin' flat out 30 miles per hour all the way -Hittin' the pub for a drink or two, the old-bulls are milked and the work is all through -Look out boys cause where it stops nobody knows,

down here on the funny-farm anything goes -

### Death, Life's Mystery

Surprisingly, I find myself These days ever more content To just simply sit, Watch an old movie With a good sweet story to tell, Or lazily listen To some finely felt jazz That soothes my soul so well, Or watch the sun break The holy horizon On a clear cool Fall mourn', With half frozen dew On the last grass before winter's first storm; - It all shines and sparkles With a grand majesty of deep mystery; of Life, and being, Of knowing and feeling what you are hearing and seeing. So much beautiful warmth, In such foreshadowed cold. The perfect combination of modest and bold... At the recognition of these Tears enter my eye's...... And I cannot say for certain Why. Other than the realization Of so very much beauty -and life-Even in the things bound so soon to

My heart holds on,
Refusing to say 'Good-bye';
And I want nothing alive
To ever, ever again
Come to an end,
- Or to die.

Die.

### **Deft Desire**

A woman's touch is ah, what man most does desire; worth the risk, to be slapped or kissed, no in between's, for the female heart is, fully ice, or fully fire.

#### **Delicate Demolition**

Old men sit in old bars drinking old drinks, smoking old cigars; Writers go crazy sitting and staring at empty pages, both burn away their youth, on and on through the ages-

I once tried to write about life. For a decade, or three. A thousand pages, maybe more, when I realized I'd been writing with invisible ink. So, I gave it all up, understanding there will always be so much more that I can never know, or see. More than I can ever imagine knowing or seeing. Therefore, I have taken up dreaming: late in the depths of night's dark I wander through the universe, gathering dusty-diamonds, glittering across the galaxies; I hold the sensual-stars in the palm of my hand, drink from the beautiful-bosom of the Milky Way, roll and frolic in the weightless wonder of lunar-love... and then around sunrise the guirky cosmos rebuke me back, back to my world, where I awaken, returning to my lost and wordless pages-

These are the delicate demolitions of living, destroying dreams and slowly tearing each man apart, until he is completely gone; even his words burnt away, ashes upon the wind, scattered unto the ends of the earth, for better or for worse-

At night silent-stars look down, smile, and twinkle upon the old men, with their aging dreams, who sit there rolling their old poems up into cigars, and smoke them heartily.

### **Descry**

I stood in a grand wood alone whispering to God upon his throne: ' Is it truly true nothing is more powerful than magnificent You? ' Then, I stood by the great ocean and whispered to God: 'Can You hear me above the roar? How will You find me, my footprints have washed away all along the shore? ' Finally, I stood upon the highest mountain top and whispered to God: 'Can you see me now, the mere speck that I am, even just a glimpse, somehow? ' No reply came. Not in words I could hear. No powerful voice loud and clear. I waited 'til the end of day. Then quietly, alone, I simply walked away.

On my way home
travelling into the dusk,
a desert I did pass through
with a quiet and lonely
darkened view.
Nothing moved,
not a sound.
Except, for the slightest breeze
whisper wonders my way,
through the tops of a few scraggly trees.
I stoped
I looked
I stood.

Amazed at this wind passing by through the twisted and bent woods. It was at that moment in the darkness, at the edge of desolation, among the lowly trees, that I became fully aware, God is everywhere, even right here next to me.

#### **Desert Rats**

Desert rats

Take cover in the heat,

They know what to toss

And what to keep -

They skillfully hide under big sombreros

And down lots of water,

They've learned well when to sit, and when to quit,

When to stay, and when to scatter -

The desert calls them

Right to the edge of existence;

But, too wise are they, any foolish games to play,

For in the desert they have found the art of survival is patience -

Listen close my friends for the divine desert to call you...

By all means, come and see,

But, with eyes wide open tread slowly

Following the tracks of wise old desert rats...

Just like me.

(this is for my pal Juan O. A fellow 'desert rat'!)

#### **Desultoriness**

The vagaries of experience and emotion

Carry such weight, like waves of might,

Whose strength is in the waters of the ocean 
There is one who knows the flows of life best

And moves through it all,

The rises, the falls, the work and the rest 
All that we are, and feel

Absurdity and necessity,

Living metaphors of truth so real 
The human affinity to find the Inexplicable

Courts the call of it all,

Through days and nights, seeming so typical 
The greatly troubled human incongruity

Is mystically found and bound,

Within each human heart beat, filled with the blood of Divinity -

#### **Dimensions No One Knows**

</&gt;The last rays of sunlight stark
Flutter in omniscience,
Both light and dark
What here, at end of day,
Is good...... has been bad?
Only Spirit can truly say
The pines will always bend to the breeze,
Some break, some dance;
God alone, may do just as he does please (the rest of us, just take a chance.)

Every day the sun rises it shall fall.

How can humanity be certain

It will ever return, at all?

A slight speck in endless space here we are,

Our life granting sun away,

Out there, somewhere so very far.

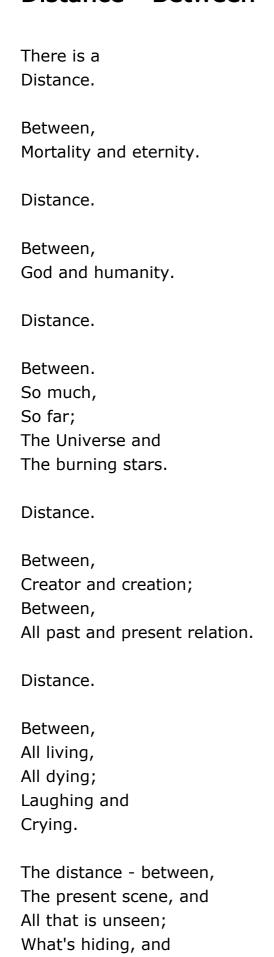
Now, the end of day,
And the dark engulfs all even sound
So, all I can do is silently pray
Hoping, the Sun may soon come back around.

### **Direction**

The painters
The writers
The music makers
All the artists
Of the world
In their own dialect
Speak the language
Of life
With a sense of
Awe and fear
Of living and dying.

Yet always trying
To reach the pinnacle,
Trying to show
The way,
Trying for fulfillment and sanctification.
They all in one way or another
Navigate
By the needle of trust
In the compass of hope
Pointing due Homeward.

#### **Distance - Between**



What's showing;

Where we are, and Where we are going.

#### **Distant Friend**

- Distant friend, calling me From afar, Your written voice I hear In the endless echoes of beauty, within your shinning star. Through your gifted, and wonderfully wandering pen You alight my deep, dark sky, You release my tired and torn soul, With those words of yours, that so freely fly. Though never having meet Face to face, I seem to know you from forever... And so easily feel your spirits embrace. Through your flowing and flowering words Laid along my souls journey, I've been quietly invited Into your hearts domain of beauty, and mystery. You have helped me learn And made me to grow, You've expanded my mind And greatly enlivened my soul.

I have a pen
All my own...
But, no longer do I need
To write all alone.
For even though in the present
We're at such distant ends,
You and I shall forever be
In spirit, the closest of friends.

# **Diversity Personified**

the cat laying there
on the floor,
black on a white rug,
meows,
and I wonder what she said;
and why the contrast,
her black against white
her language against mine
her ability to lay there
so comfortable, so at ease,
there on that white rug;
and I, so anxious
for the stains
my shoes may cause,
walking cautiously near them both.

# **Dog-Days (Selected Minor Audacities)**

A big old bulldog out in the backyard, is like life, letting you know getting in is easy, going through's going to be damned hard.

Santa Claus forgot Christmas this year, the children cried, but oh what happy reindeer.

Life's land-fills are full of ashes from youths cremations, this news, though it should, causes no noticeable sensations.

All hands are lost in the battles for the day, but, all 'da-feets' by night simply get up and walk away.

Turn on the television set scan channels 2 thru infinity, trying to find something good I feel like a whore searching for lost virginity.

The Wind may come and blow all your troubles away, or leave you breathless with no words to say.

I've heard it preached live free or die, but no one says how and no one says why.

# **Doubt**

```
Words
and ways
in sighs
of nays;
Yes
or no
both to
and fro;
The mind
of man - like
a B-B
in a can
endlessly rolling and wondering:
where I will go...
and whose
I am.
```

#### **Doubts**

These words I write
no longer seem my own,
I am fading away
in the shadow of where they've grown.
Once I was a raven standing bravely alone
upon a field of cold snow,
now I am afraid, covered, fallen and frozen...
and still alone, at twenty below.

In my dream
I walk and walk and walk.
Looking, for the treasure.
I walk a thousand miles
to find the place,
where I can look into a mirror
and finally recognize my own face.
I go through large cities
and small towns,
gazing through the empty windows of what must pass,
and still, nothing new is found.

If somehow I knew I'd never die,
Would I still love the birds sailing through the sky;
The majestic mountains stretching way up high;
Would anything mysterious move me enough to cry;
Could I ever again gaze upon divine beauty and simply sigh?

My heart has caused me to pursue wild tales of treasure from long ago.
Up strange mountains, through rivers flowing, across deserts parched, and into canyons deep with drifting snow. I have chased the Gold that may not even exist...
...and loved every magic moment of it.

I doubt I've ever entirely returned from even one adventure... ... and am only certain of this: though doubts I bear, I never shall fully return, nor quit.

#### Down Here On Earth

Somehow I have forgotten, it seems, what it is that it was
I'd come down here to see;
A perfectly perpendicular branch with the finest leaf on the oldest tree, or a mystery-wind blowing mournfully through the languished land of the free?

Perhaps a place, a house, safe for a wolf, or a mouse, and an open hand stretched across wilderness land, of hills full, valleys lush where night falls with the sweetest hush; and there's water, pure and clean near fields of grassy-green, covered in fine fresh air, where each hearth and home glows with the fire of narry a worry, nor a care.

Is this what my soul seeks, why I here came? to touch the difference, between the wild and the tame?

Strange,
I don't know
the reason I've come
nor when I must go.
But the unknowing
isn't the hardest part.
What is, is through it all
to simply take and keep heart.

Overhead clouds and sun are set aglow, with blazing promises found in a passing rainbow.

The vast shimmering sky, always just beyond me, goes forever flying, slowly by.

Down here in the wild, I sit watching an eagle, a trout, and a frolicking deer move joyfully about; they study me studying them, together we ponder (each in our own way) where we are going, and where we have been.

#### Down To Up

(- these are the reflections that came to mind while I was looking at the painting 'Riddarfjarden in Stockholm' by Eugene Jansson, 1898.

I simply wrote them down -my thoughts- just as they came to me.)

That time shall come.

By dread or by due,

As it must

For the pain of living in a world untrue -

The night grows quiet.
While the city lights reflecting
Upon the effulgent bay
Slowly, soundlessly fade down,
down...down.
Into the eddies of the deep,
Where the last
Of the lights evening song
Whispers away...far away.

Where the souls seperate
And the minds effortlessly bend,
Where the hearts say good-bye
And know...this IS the end -

Down we must go.

To where at last...long last

The great Truth wins out;

For the dark and the despair

The drear and the dread,

Are finally put away

In their unholy place,

Forever buried deep

In the muddy waters of the eternal dead -

But, the heart and the soul! (oh, the heart and soul), No dark waters under heaven Can ever hold - Up, through the mire rise.
Unto the other side;
Going down, to come up,
Into all-new waters
There, forever freely to reside -

#### **Dream Dance**

When you're fast asleep The mind sneeks out, and around, Wearing the moonlight Like some ancient royal gown. Soulful seekers and spiritual searchers All invited here by the King of dreams, Dancing and communing together In the majesty of this becoming scene, Where dreams flow like liquid diamonds Sparkling upon the river of the night; The old, the new, the many, the few, The long gone and the yet to be, All mingle free, in this dreamy delight. The stars, and the milky way Are the floor upon which we dance, All the cosmos and spirits with wonder watch Joyfully caught in a tender trance. The Mystery wraps around us Like lace made of light, While angels sing us into peaceful sleep... Through this, our dream dances of the night.

#### **Dream Dreams**

10,000 angels rise and sing, for every soul that finds a dream -

Let the children of children dream dreams from heaven on high, and receive their sweet visions that never shall die -

Dream dreams, you dreamers of peace, and love, beautiful prayers answered from up above -

All God's children come together and dare now rise, Let all your great dreams come fully alive!

Listen. You shall hear: the chorus of unnumbered angels in song drawing near, praising the Grace of dreams drempt, without fear -

# **Dream Number 1 (Mercy)**

Think what we might all is never quite right, though closer and closer we may get truly, we are nowhere near there yet -

The sun comes up after each dark night this is true, but, no matter how bright each waning day holds a melancholy blue -

So here, for just awhile we shall remain in exile, together praying for the exodus praying always, Hope walks among us -

# Dream Number 2 (Peace)

It's a funny joke... ha ha... but it hurts without laughter. Half a head Half a heart Half a man; too much to not understand.

It is true what a prophet has said, the future is uncertain, and the end is always near. Still there must be something more in the passing days than merely fear.

We lose what we learn from time and travail; and yet still we cling to this radical hope, though head and heart may fail.

Everybody does have their dues to pay, but the way out is free, and is going the other way.

# Dream Number 3 (Hope)

Row, row, row your mind gently to the end of your dreams, turn and look back and try to comprehend what it all means

Wild waves slap the innocent shore then effect a hasty retreat; the sun and moon witness it all but refuse to speak

A bird on a high wire that no one understands, watches shiny carousel horses running circles in the shifting sands

So many delicate dreams turn out blue; perhaps the greatest one someday shall come true

# Dream Number 4 (Love)

Lying together upon a grassy knoll we watch the wind blow our stars past the moon, we hold tight, as if not to would bring a death, though I know it will end, and all too soon. All that now matters is us, and the feeling that we finally got it right, even blind hearts can see, this may very well be lifes only perfect night. It is so hard to find love in a dark-n-stormy world where the days are a sad and lonely way, so take my hand, and I'll give my heart stay here as long as you can... together tonight, we'll keep the storm at bay.

## **Dreaming**

I drempt I was dreaming
Life was deep instrumental music
Packed full of ineffable meaning,
I was frustrated so
For all the words I wanted to sing,
But just did not know.

In my dream I awoke from the dream
Only to find
More unexplainable mystery,
As I was still in unreality within my own mind.

In my dream
I climb,
A long, long hill
At the top
All is still,
There upon resides a great mansion
Half-finished, mostly empty, undone Inside there is a picture
Hung on a wall, near the end of a long dark hall,
It is a picture of the entire family...
All that is missing
Is me;
I look it over, wondering why 'tis so,
And where in the world did I go?

A Voice from somewhere
Comes to me
Soft and slow
Gently singing:
' I sent you,
To bring home all the others,
Didn't you know? '

I awake with a start! Yet, a depth of peace beyond description Is left, ever laying comfortably Within my heart.

#### Dreams (Inspired-Desire From Visions In The Night)

Or can one intelligently
And with honest hope inquire:
' What does a dream, truly mean? '

Is the dream given or allowed

Is it just a dream - to dream?

To each their own,

Or across the masses to the crowd?

From God, or the soul,

How to be certain, how to know?

From Heaven's throne, or from the depth's of the human mind?

For one alone, or all mankind?

Shall we be allowed arcanumly to know

Just some of what was missed

From afar, through a dim glimpse?

Could it all possibly be

From somewhere beyond us all,

An endless soft echo

In a very old call?

One that is only to be heard

When the mind has settled quiet,

Into the time when the soul alone gathers words?

Or,

Is the dream as gift given

Hope to arouse and awaken......

Hope for what awaits

Just out of sight, right beyond Heaven's open gates,

Thus in meager human faith

Tis meant true expectancy to create......

If it really is more

Than just a dream - to dream,

Then perchance it is nothing less than vision,

A guiding gift given

Part of a much larger plan

Beyond the sight of man,

Originating from the Being

Within everything.

From whence and why

Do this querulous questions arise?
I know not for certain
I can only here in simple words
Ponder upon them,
And the mysterious reason they return
Again and again.

It would surely seem
Dreamy sights travel mostly by nights'
With perhaps a scent of mystery, of the once was, and the yet to be.
Or maybe they just come with a comforting thought
And the sweet peace it may have here to us brought.

Sleepy dreams
Like stars throughout the night,
Constant dark companions
Never to be touched
Nor fully known,
Not even the reason -if there be oneTo be wholly shown;
Yet, faithfully there,
Even if their purpose we are unaware.

A story possibly to show
Given from the Story-Teller
Who wrote them on our hearts
So long ago;
For now we sit in exile,
This temporary land to last only a little while;
Some messages may very well be sent
With a reason to behold,
One that surely must come
From the great Ages of old,
Even if shrouded in a fallen translation,
Tis still our story, everyone's story,
Even my story,
Waiting, and so wanting to be told.

#### **Dreams Like Thunder**

Chain lightning rolls like dreams through the dead of night, on and on it goes far out of sight -The sky so dread only the thunder is heard, everyone down here afraid to speak a whispering word -No one knows should they cry, should they laugh... the end, surely is coming at long last -But, is it truly the end, or simply the start? Listen. The thunder coincides with the beats of your heart!

#### **Dreams Out Of The Blue**

Blue acedia creates a deep longing a longing to see, a longing to be, In a completely different light as distinct as day from night, as blue from black, a way to perceive life's dreams that has no need to ever gaze back. The purest view only found in 'all things made new'.

#### DREAM.

I stand alone in the vast wide open
Underneath the most beautific blue sky......
At a crossroad of dirt lane and iron track
Keenly I watch as a slow moving train creeps by,
I on the warm earth trail
It on a cold steel rail,
I with vision to view all that is alive
It with a single blind iron eye,
I at liberty to move anywhere about,
It forever attached to a mundane, routine route......
It moves abjectly, like a corpse thrown in a rill,
I follow the song of my soul, the pace of my own free will.

There seems a deep necessity out here,
 The need of empty places,
 To lose the blues, and find grace abundant
 In gifts, glimpses and traces -

#### DREAM.

I dream I am inside my mind.
I stand here alone,
Feeling the wind of deep thought
All around me forever blown;
It is an endless, treeless praireA deep blue sky
Flows illusory about me.
From very far above
Radiant sunlight pours down a glorious glow,

Giving golden grass reason to dance

In giddy gladness below.

Immobile, and silent, I observe -with utter awareness-

Extrordinary ideas like tumbleweeds in a whirlwind whisping by;

They leave indiscriminate flashes of fire

To burn ontic holes in my encumbered sky.

I try to grasp them,

But to no avail......

For so soon they've flown

Leaving no clue, and no trail.

In my mind I wait and wonder:

- -what is their purpose
- -where do they go
- -what do they understand
- ... that I yet do not know?

In this dream,

so smooth and silent,

Could it be to me, they attempt to impart:

'Come follow us, to the way of the Infinite.'?

#### AWAKEN.

Diurnal life seems

To endlessly spin,

In hopeless, orderly circles that forever, routinely repeat

The same sad situations again and again and again.

Therefore I must ponder

Upon the cause and purpose of my dreams,

What they are

And what they seem,

Those that are foes

And those that are friends,

Those of the night

And those that never end.

These unifying mystical experiences

That awaken daily possibilities to seek

The Extraordinary, so present in the ordinary,

And the Magnificent mingling with the meek.

This depth of great Beauty

Becomes the necessity to view,

A clear-burning vision shinning brightly into each new day

Through the routine, melancholy blue.

Dreams -

These mystical metaphors

That fall like sunlight poured upon human history,

Require close attention

To render the great and surreptitious Mystery.

If what true dreams concern and celestial visions do discern

Are indeed some heavenly sign,

What they must signify then

Is the grace of God drawing a line.....

Connecting us to Him.

A bright and beautiful path,

As a gift given;

So different, so new,

Comes bursting with surprise

Into our narrow little skies of torporific blue;

Stretching into earth from heaven.

First to be seen in dreams as true,

Where originate the colors

Of man's greatest possibility to view.

Those dreams, so distant, that seem to come From out of the blue,
May be given from afar - to draw us near......
To all that is ultimately true.

#### **Drifting Away**

' For the beginning is assuredly the end -since we know nothing, pure and simple, beyond our own complexities. ' - William Carlos Williams

You work hard to make it from dawn to dusk each new day, you'll switch off the light come every night and then go drifting away -

You do what you must but would rather go and play, the Lord says you'll get your reward when your soul goes drifting away -

You stop in your tracks you kneel and you pray, hoping these words are heard as up they go, drifting away -

You go to the bar to hear what the blues men say, a couple of drinks, and you begin to think it may be best to just drift away -

The waitress brings you one more and you ask her to stay, she smiles all the while but, you know she'd just as soon you'd go drifting away -

You make up your mind everything is fine and today it's all ok, but when the day is done you'll wish you could run and let it all drift away -

So you head out the door to be upon your way, wishing the old car would drive off far to where everything wrong goes drifting far away - You make one last stop by the bank to draw your pay, in walks a man, with a gun in his hand... when he pulls the trigger, you'll go on forever, drifting far and away -

## **Drinking By The Books**

Here I sit
in an old dusty bar
(where once there was smoke)
drinking old-fashioned's
discussing societal failings
and the limitations of
masculine modernity
with Hemingway, Faulkner and
Bukowski.
- An ancient voice
from a dark corner of this
whiskey'd - world
speaks out:
It is the mass of men
who undeservedly lead lives

My pals and I

raise our dirty glasses in toast

and with a hearty:

of quiet desperation, due to deprivation.

Here-Here!

devour our dread

in drink.

Bill cries out

in great southern-style:

Damn the night.

Free the slaves.

The price has been paid.

Chinaski

with a weary smirk says softly:

I'll drink to that; hell

I'll drink to anything.

I'd even go so far as to say,

I would anything, anywhere, with anyone!

Ernie glowering over his glass of rye

gives a brief revue:

You boys just plain

talk too much.

We all roar

with manly laughter; God it feels good to really be alive right now, right here... if only briefly. - the bartender glances over at me with eyes that threaten charges of insanity. But we don't care, no not the four of us, old classic pals anachronistic conundrums last of the free minds, getting a wee bit carried away in the wonderful joy that comes from outside of the ordinary world where the sun still rises on all: the just who are unjust, the wise who are foolish, the brave who are fearful, and also the alive... who were once the dead.

In the closing distance
near the land of the finish
and faraway places,
a solitary gunshot
sings it's sad song of loss...
then Bill cries out:
No more for old Ernie he's had quite enough!
- and with that, for the moment,
so have I.
I gather my books,
and head for

the nearest Exit. Time has come to go -

## **Driving Through The Dark**

Travelling for miles, and miles,
Through the dark;
In the distance a flood light appears, upon a hill,
Pulling the old house and barn back together;
Light makes closer.

A small-town street lamp
Goes out,
And the buildings on either side wander away,
In the darkness,
Only to be regathered when the sun arises;
Light makes closer.

Hundreds of billions of miles out
A brilliant star flashes upon the emptiness of night,
While on a dark and still farm
A dog awakes,
Sensing the light, looks up,
Seeking,
See's headlights approaching on a two-lane blacktop,
And watches until we pass,
My car and I -

All of us gathered together,
The immense and the small,
The mobile and the still,
Enjoined into the light;
Here, driving onward through the dark (of life)
Having come far enough
To see,
Only light truly
Makes closer.

(- Light is an understanding, of things esoteric.)

# **Drunken Dancing Fish**

An old man fishing
Sat all day in his boat
Drinking beer
Watching the bobber float

Perhaps it was the alcohol
Or the rocking to and fro
But he swore he saw
A fish come up and dance a do si do!

So quickly
It was gone
But the staggering effect of it
Like a hangover, lingered on long

He sold the boat And gave up beer Now he drinks ginger ale And only hunts deer

#### **Duke And Roy**

Hang up your old hat

Put your boots in a box

Trade in your good horse for a poor house cat,

Set your saddle out for sale

Let your ponies go unshod

Grass has grown long over the trail...

Hang your spurs

In a corner of the cabin window

Sit by and listen

To the lonely Western wind blow,

Sing one more cowboy song

For the real men

Who've rode on:

The Duke and Roy are long gone.

The great West

Will never be the same

As America and the movies

Together hand-in-hand go quite insane,

No heros left to be found

No decent men still

Anywhere around.

How much longer

Can the flag wave on?

For the Duke and Ol' Dollor

Are now gone.

Roy and Trigger have rode on too

So what's an old

American cowboy left to do?

How to stand strong and tall

And find the good

Available inside us all?

Who will ever save the day

Showing us the true cowboy way?

From evil they never backed down
Always held hard to their sacred ground,
With gentle strength
And sure sincerity in what was right
Never starting

Nor running from a fight:

- ' Defend the defensless,
  - Respect the women,
  - Protect the children,
  - Draw a line on the side of good and make your stand,
  - And always take proper care of the land.

Don't be wronged, insulted, or laid a hand on,

Don't do these things to other folks

And require the same from them.'

These mighty truths they taught to us all along.

Who now will remind us,

For the Duke and Roy have gone.

What we are left with now

On the silver-screen

Is so phony, irresponsible, small,

Selfish, and mean.

It serves as a deep reminder

Of what we have lost,

May we never forget the upright lessons

To us they once taught;

Let us pause and here remember...

Take a moment

Of thanks giving to render.

Thankful for those such as them

These great ones who showed us, as if their own,

How to grow

From boys into men.

Even though Duke and Roy

From this world are gone,

In our hearts and lives

May they always live and ride on...

God bless the Cowboys.

#### **Edges**

I'm going to the shore's edge and gaze upon all I can see, sit with a cold drink there next to me -Pondering life's mysterious deal, I'll give my heart and soul some time to heal -While thinking of so many things of which I can never truly understand, I will watch the waves come and go washing away the sand -I shall wonder about dreams that cause the spirit to roam, while knowing, man can not live on bread alone -Out there where it feels so good not to have a care at times, I will learn, a contented heart eases a complicated mind -

And someday, when I get back up from where I'm at,
I'll pull on my walking boots and my favorite old hat;
then I'll go out once more,
for my insatiable soul thirsts yet again, longing for something at the edges that even it, can in no way name -

'For weeks I have felt on the point of learning a mystery, but now my agitation has dropped away...'
- Jane Kenyon (from: 'The Secret')

#### **Enervated**

The child within, lit his own little candle
And set it at the center of the valley so large,
Brilliantly it beamed, and gloriously illuminated all about him;
That is until, all the others came rushing in
Lighting candles of their own,
Then his flickered in fear, slowly fading away...
blown asunder, by the crowds cold wind.

# **Enigma**

If the world were flat,
That would be that...
But, the world is round,
Therefore, the end of it all
Can never be found.

Thus meant to be,
With always more to see...
The view, over the horizon,
Contains much more
Than the lingering imagination.

Go around the earth following a line, Even unto the end of time... Go just to see, where you are, And you will come to, from where you came Drawn so near, by going so far.

## **Enough**

Maybe it'll never come And maybe the want of it Will never go. Perhaps it will always just be Out there... There and there and there. Could be forever in wild wonder -Open mouthed-Too awed to change I'll just stare at it from afar At a wide-vision distance Seeing it all - the whole thing Spread out in incredible, unspeakable beauty Like the very first sunrise upon the new Earth Maybe the best I can ever do The most I can ever hope for Is just to see it, and to slightly, yet deeply feel it The way a tender, warm breeze caresses. Goose bumps on the skin, and in the heart Prove tis real. Perhaps -for now- that is indeed Enough.

## **Esoterica**

Time,
Like a rhyme
May be found pleasing,
But, the wonder of what comes next,
What it means,
And when it will end
May go on and on,
Forever teasing.

#### **Essence**

Rain from the sky, Mixes with cloudy emotion, Lingering behind my eyes-

A foggy recollection is given to ask, Where before have I seen this day, From my discordant past-

Perhaps a mountain top, or a canyon floor, Somehow I feel this day I know, From somewhere far before-

These mystic memories cryptically contain, Timeless pictures of hope, Displayed within eternities ever expanding frame-

Unsettled becomes my heart,
By this essence of thought,
Wondering if in it all am I merely watching, or actually taking part-

Is it now, or is it then, Am I going, Or have I already been-

There is an essence of great life so present, Blended into each moment, And even every living breath-

It crosses the boundaries of time, Connecting so many hearts, souls, And minds-

How can it be found, Deciphered, decoded, Understood and known-

A great and wonderful mystery, Alluring, calling, and saving, Through all humanityCapricious consternations on this, such a dark day, Glow with the essence of the unexplainable, Yet, shine a beautiful light to guide, along the way-

Holy is this Essence burning into the heart, The Essence of eternity spread throughout all time, Bringing all together at the finish, as it was at the start-

Essence bids: all come, And find, where you are going, Is to, where you are truly from.

# **Eve (Original Beauty)**

She stood naked in the garden

With more beauty

Than the first full bloom rose,

The kind and depth of

**Beauty** 

God in Heaven only knows.

The kind of

Beauty that is deep and wild,

The kind of

Beauty lost like the days of a child,

The kind of

Beauty mankind

Has been trying desperately

(without realization)

Forever to find.

The kind of

Beauty

God has put upon

Every souls mind.

The kind of

Beauty

That forever causes God

To call us:

'Mine! '

The kind of original beauty

God understands,

The kind of beauty awaiting

The return of each woman, and man.

## **Everything's Alright**

An empty gun lays upon the dash in the back there's a bag of stolen cash, we're rolling along at a hundred plus one right into the setting sun -We took the bank clean and quickly left the scene, the cops are far behind we just crossed the state line -The radio's got good music flowing my pardner knows where he's going, the lights behind us are starting to fade it looks like we've got it made -Soon as it's dark we'll switch cars make a clean break under the stars, By the time they figure out what went wrong we'll be a long time gone -Life's a tough business there's not much forgiveness, and they don't give breaks when you make mistakes -If we can get through this night though, everything will be alright, by sunrise all will be fine... ...if I can just get this bleeding stopped, in time -

## **Expressive Urge**

Intrinsically human is the expressive urge; to make the temporal timeless to find rainbows hidden behind water hanging in the sky. it is our most vibrant link with immortality, the cosmic communication conversing with all creation along the way upon a dirt road that has no end. to discover small lakes lost in the deep woods of our souls and trying to explain the way it feels to see it for the first time. to understand the trees have memories, and the memories are mine. to realize the liquid moon glowing in the river is the rain that fell through the light on it's way to earth. to comprehend the reflection in the mirror is everyone, together the image of something far greater than me. to come to terms with the truth that always I will be walking to the mountains, and can only paint their picture from afar. to try to believe here and there is hope, and a promise, fulfilled.

# Faded Ages

Where do days reside?
Those faded ones
Whose light has died;
The ones of praise...and of regret
Those old, old days,
Way beyond the sunset...

Does anyone recall,
Or still alive
Who first hand saw,
Those gone days
Scattered far past the end,
Of the sun's long rays...

Can anyone -at all- state what fate,
Became of all those
Who once walked life's forgotten rows;
The folks of old, now laying so cold
In unremembered ages,
The earthly fallen, torn and gone, from life's short pages?

#### Fall

Fall has arrived

And with it

The enigmatic ebullience of being alive.

As colors caress catharsis and sweet smells soothe serene

The wayward wind whistles a melancholy tune,

Prophesying: 'It will all end, and quite soon.'

Even thus the forshadowed finish

Seems ultimately right,

As leaves from their worldly place

Take quiet flight.

And by instinct the free flying birds

Decide to follow the great calling

Of which, it seems, only they have heard.

The entire world joins to sing:

An epiphany has surely fell,

Throughout all creation

With an efficacious word to tell...

For the old passes on

and all becomes new,

as nature here gives a glimpse

of the most astounding view.

- Oh, but how, how to describe the undefinable depth of life,

Life I find in the aura of fall?

How to express what I hear

In its mournful longing call? ... (sigh) ...

I feel as one pleasingly possessed

By an intimate devine beau geste.

I know not where it leads

Only that I earnestly desire to go,

To that holy realm that the fall

Does deeply intend to show.

- Autumn's allegorical allure

Pierces my somber soul,

Like a heated knife

With pain and warmth,

Producing an urgent desire

For a truer life.

More than any other, this time of year,

Brings the sensation that creation seems to sigh, and to say:

'God's long awaited completion draws ever near.'

-

This is only part of what I feel
In the cool autumn breeze,
A mere portion of what I see
In the blazing fallen leaves.
A sense, and a vision of renewal
For all that has fatally fell,
Enduring unto an exultant ending
That each story shall finally, beyond the fall, fully tell.

# Fall Feeling

There's a unique smell upon the air, late summer slowly mingled with a dash of early fall in there. The maples are turning just a touch, and something inside me feels it just as much. A breeze blows gently through the sun's lingering rays, truly these are the most wonderous days. The mind fails at finding the right words, while trying to speak of autumns voice that my soul has heard. I want so to hold and embrace it all, yet share it with everyone this amazing feel of fall.

# Falling Leaves (Leaves Me Pondering)

Little orange leaves
Gathered and quaking,
Upon the tree
The wind is shaking Where will you go, oh little ones
When you fall?
- I was hoping you'd take me with you
To the realm beyond it all -

There is a dream in my soul,
Of such far away places to go;
Where all the fallen leaves
Return to the original trees;
Where the questions of autumn
Are finally understood,
And we come to see
In the end, all is good.

# Farther Than Dreams, Farther Than Time

Deer in the headlights - farther than a dream
Dashing through the land of Oz,
Spread sparks of emerald green, coursing
Into the expanse of human comprehension entwined.

Thoughts strolling like a breeze
Efflux the odors of distant days,
As soundless storms flash deep, in crystal canyons trees
Expanding light way beyond the fetters of time.

So very far from done
Dulcet vibrations echo with the breath of life,
As gently the rains, slowly come
Taking the heavy shadows of dark forever away.

They float out of sight...
While ardent melodies drift into place,
Signaling the end, of the tenebrous night...
And the alpha of an all new day.

### Feet To Feet

Memories are neat
Pictures are sweet
Talking on the phone is a treat,
But nothing at all can beat
Standing together in person, feet to feet.

### **Fertile Ground**

All that man to man can bequeath
Is nothing more than worthless heath;
God alone only can give
What man needs
To forever and favorably live.
Therefore, cling not to the teachings of any man
In attempt to understand
Life's true meaning,
Rather go to
And plant yourself into
The Ground of all being.

# Filling Holes

A very old man
Walks slowly out of Sam's,
Leaning on a squeaking cart
Filled with so many non-essentials.
Why has he come here today?
What was he really looking for?
What, in all these items
Was he truly hoping to buy?
Perhaps, twas filling...
Something to fill the endless hole,
Of being old, and alone... who can say.

I will look for him again.

Another day.

I will try to say hello... and fill a bit of the hole with a smile...

... next time.

# Final Glory

On the first blade of grass
Rests a frosty little lass,
A delicate cold beauty
Bound by one last winter duty;
Fallen to earth for glories sake
Her time comes so soon to go...
For this, the final fragile flake
Of the concluding winter snow.

#### **Fire**

The purling sound
Of soft wind in the trees
The wonder of the Pneuma
That hints of heat in the breeze,
The source of the burning bush
And the floating dove
The true trust ever present
In the greatest of pain...
And even so in greater love.

All that blows so quietly by
Is a holy-fire, living and alive,
A consuming fire
With passion pushed ever higher;
It burns and it turns
All around and all new
Scants of mystery are found
In all that is transient and true;
It transforms and transcends
It burns and it bends...
And when it is finished,
Nothing old shall be left
Of what once was you.

<sup>&#</sup>x27; Poets are used to discovering, years after a poem is written, what it's really about. ' - Kathleen Norris.

#### Fire Dream

A dazzling fire white flash Illumines deep into my night sky. I stare in amazed awe... As timidly I wonder, Am I - is anyone - ever ready to die? A question without answer, Perhaps the answer is without reason And therefore cannot find expression. Death - like this blinding light - stands before me, blazing. Neither can be denied; By way of such pondering I find closer to the light I am drawn, Or it to me -At the lights center now I see A spot fading just low enough for recognition, It is the size and shape of an ordinary door. Curiosity driven by desire to understand Holds at bay my fear of daunting death, So I move further into the great light, Toward the doorway -

This closed door seems to beg me to open - open it or myself I am uncertain -Three feet from it's threshold I see It is a door of burning cold-fire, The knob solid gold... Without lock. From beyond the door I now hear music - very good music -My desire intensifies! As does the rhythm of my heart beats, Slowly I reach, and then grasp The golden knob... I awake! Lying in bed, in the darkness of night, Shaking, my mind roils, Vexing, what had it all meant? And where, and why, had it went? A felicitous vagary; an arduous vision;

I do not know for certain.

Only this from my enigmatic dream

Do I comprehend:

Death does truly await me,

Perhaps though it is not to be quite so feared

As I once believed.

There may even be great joy and surprise

On the other side of that effulgent doorway.

I can only but trust God

To, someday, open it for me,

It is not mine to do. And

For that,

I am exceedingly grateful.

# Fish-Food

A boat full of fish may be a mere lucky wish, but one on the line works everytime, putting food upon my dish.

#### Fishin For A Smile

I'm walkin down the street like ol Fats Domino; walkin down the street wonderin where to go -I've got a fishin pole and a diamond ring; I can't fish and I can't sing -I pass a lake and I pass a pond; this ole pole ain't no magic wand -I got a bite maybe two or three; them fish must all be girls cause not a one likes me -So I pack up my gear and head on out; still walkin and wonderin what life's about -Turned off the street into an old pawn shop, put the pole and ring into hock -Now here I am again, just walkin down the street still walkin and lookin for somewhere to go; only now I stroll with a smile cause my wallets big, just like of Fats Domino -

# Fishing With Dad

-Sitting around watching it snow -Listening to the cold wind blow -It's a dark gray day -Meant for gazing out a frosty window, At thoughts so far away. Sit, and enjoy the sound, Listening to Greg Brown Sing about 'Fishing With Bill'...... And for just a moment of sentiment The rest of the world is serenly still; As if this song was meant for me And my childhood memory, When it seems all I had And all I wanted Was fishing with Bill, my dad. It was the best blessed time, His, and mine. Oh to go back again And be once more, fishing with him...... - I thank God For those wonderful times we had, Out there on Houghton Lake Just a fishin', Me and my Dad.

# Flags Of Flying Fragments

Three sheets to the wind...
mere dirty laundry in the bin,
hang 'em out to dry
under a burning sun to fry;
the night always ends in day
but, it doesn't change anyway,
out on the lines
out of their minds
the whipping-waves of endless despair
are pinned, and going nowhere;
though the sheets remain
the flags have flown to pieces, just to keep
from going insane -

### Flowers And Pages

Flower petals saved

Between holy pages

Dryed and faded, both are

Deep words of life,

Love simply stated.

Memories and hopes

Together combine, ever to

Transcend places and time...

- Life is not a simple dream,

There is so very much

Beyond what is felt, heard and seen...

- Lifes paradox is of such:

So full of beauty

At the start,

So worn and weary

At the finish;

Boundless knowledge

Cannot free the heart,

**Endless effort** 

Cannot still the days

That continue to diminish.

- Perhaps tis truly the other way around,

Only with relaxed acceptance

Through the real beauty of age

And understanding

Can love of life

Ever fully be found.

Humanity,

Wrong from the beginning

Of sin;

Redemption right

To the very end...

For what truly is the meaning

Of the mysterious messages

Life to us does send?

(Tacit translation

Terra-incognita

Revenant revelation unto

Beautiful buena-vista.)

Life, like the beauty of the flower, So gradually fades Like the slowly disappearing wonder In a sunset, Nearly imperceptable end of days. - Will our lives be found Only to end Like the sun, Burning down the Western horizon Blazing so beautiful and bright, until finally captured and killed by the darkness of night... Shall the flowering Garden bloom again? Will that beautiful sun ever return? (some seeds planted only grow after all the weeds have been thoroughly burned) Yet for now the weeds still thrive, And the flowers are barely able to remain alive. So, how shall our lives be found saved, preserved eternally between some sacred pages? (the Words there upon print to the flowers beauty and reason do give quiet hint) Who the answer knows? One and the same: The books Author, The lover and saviour Of the true beauty, that is the Rose.

### Fly

There is a rustle upon the wind, a stirring breeze, but no wings, no feathers, to take flight, and oh so little hope; but great desire, to fly, to soar really, to rise up blessed to the sky, the edge, the sun, the heavens beyond -Without wings what can one do, but pray and watch the angels passing by invisible... you can barely hear the flapping of gentle wings; the breeze tells on them, as does the heart -So, what is one to do? The wind has turned to our faces, strong, head on, uplifting... walk to the edge of the cliff Jump. Who's to say? there's more than hope that is betting you will make it.

### **Flying**

All life through
Just the two Two birds freely flying
Two birds tacitly trying Together they always flew
Because they always knew
To not fly
Was to die Therefore, together, they always, always flew...
Right up until,
The very day their lives were through...

When they were gone Friends gathered to sing them this love song: 'Birds of a feather were they Always flying together unto the last day -For what they knew is true, Birds of a feather Die fearless, and freest, together -They never stopped flying, They never stopped trying, Until dying They went forever together, To freely fly And never more die, Nor even part -Eternally connected, soul to soul, And heart to heart. '

#### Fool

General G.A. Custer In a Hemi Plymouth duster Rips through the Badlands Unwittingly into his last stand... Some young warriors in an old Pontiac Wiped him out - in one quick attack. Laying out on the plains dying His widow left crying The stop light he ignored Always kept his throttle floored Got what he greedily craved Cost him an early grave His motor was worn out By the time he heard the Indians shout. Now 'fool' is his eternal fame 'Defeat and Destruction' forever his name His soul in such pain Stands sullen on the plains Starring at his own bleached bones As an old praire junkyard is now Their permanent home Never more to run free again The high cost of such foolish sin.

#### **Forever Restless**

I survey the entire desert canyon from my perch up on the rim's edge, and curiously I do not feel alone.

Once there was a mountain lion here, but he's been gone for ages, his tracks blown away by a restless wind; being like that one simply must move on to better places, better things.
But what he left behind, and how I still know of him, is a sort of inexplicable and unpredictable delight that lasts for all time... whatever, that may mean.

That mountain lion, this place, this time, come as close as possible to whatever forever may here be.

### **Forgotten**

So many friends disappear
the reason never clear
Was it my broken poetic voice
or simply their cold hard choice
Did I something wrong imply
or did their love of my words merely die
they just turned, and walked away
without even a goodbye to say

Friends are fickle once raging rivers of praise and love run down to not even a trickle a wave, or a last hug

If one true friend you find, anywhere Thank God, and pray They won't forget you Even if they someday, turn and walk away

# Forgotten Tombstone

Planted long ago, a single old birch barely stands behind a little country church, there, once to show the grave of one who passed so brave, a fallen soldier from 1863 died to save the union and make men free, his remembrance long lost as is the recollection of the cost, the price he paid the life he gave, for there's no one left alive him to remember, to long for and to cry, only a broken marker now remains just a date, without a name, here under this old birch tree planted once, in grateful and fond memory.

### **Found**

It's amazing.
The places we look for ourselves
Without finding;
And the places we find ourselves
Without looking.
So far away
From where I began;
And finally beginning
So far from where I am.

How could I have known
I'd be at the end of a poem;
Why would I have even thought to find
Myself, just outside of time.

Out there. At the far end Of the pen, In those old words That never end.

It is amazing to think
A soul could so completely sink,
Into the depths of a word...
Yet to be spoken, yet to be heard.

But there it is.
There, where we all lie,
Gathered together in the conversation of Life's poetry...
Those ageless words
That never, ever shall die.

### Free Is

I'll catch an eagle
Flying low,
Ride the sunshine
On the go Take a comet
Across the sky,
And listen to the wind
Cry its long goodbye -

I'm a soul
Not a thing,
Born to live
And bound to sing Free is
The spirit moving along,
Living life's poetry
With words waiting to be sung -

Free are
The clouds above,
Floating in
The deep blue of love Only a spirit
Soars that way,
Only a heart free
Hears these words I say -

# Freedom Of Expression

What some so casually name 'bad writing'
Could yet lay claim
To the title:
Good poetry.

With unenslaved words
Birth is given to
Freedom of expression,
The criteria it may lack
Is replaced with deep meaning,
Brave enough to explore
The depths, dangers and delights
Of simply being.
No shallow cliches.
No axes to grind.
Just flowing with the ache of desire
For lifes Love to find.

Ontic words mystically spoken
Salve for the soul broken,
The cry of the spirit
To dance with wild words,
With no stiff logic to stifle
Visions of free flying birds,
Just a serenade of thought
Love so freely flowing
Without need to be sold, or bought.

Articulative autonomy of speech
Allows the depth
Of great dreams to be reached,
For it takes lyrical liberty
To bring metaphor alive
In such descriptive delight as:
Dancing barefoot across the oceans flow
While gazing at shimmering stars
Swimming in the glossy depths below.

Only in a liberation of language
Can one acutely describe
The aura of where
Tree tops and rainbows collide,
Scattering colors to the wind......
Only there, by way of poetry
Can be heard the sublime messages
Creation, to us, does gently send.

Unconstrained communication
When allowed a visceral voice
Speaks of
Meanings without time;
Speaks to
The thirsty souls of mankind;
Speaks for
The Love that binds.

- Yes - it could truly be classified:

' bad writing '... by some,
But, still
Its beauty lies within
Freedom of expression;
And, therefore,
It is indeed good......
And, it is poetry.

# Freight Train Fever

He put the handcuffs on me behind my back, threw me in the car right beside the railroad tracks; got in and started sayin, somethin bout ridin a train without pavin; I didn't hear anything else he said, cause I was already 1,000 miles away inside my head; out there catchin the next west-bound freight, headin on for another free state. But now, here I am lyin with the drunks on a cold jailhouse floor, lookin through long steel bars to the freedom waitin just beyond the door; there's no one I could call on the telephone, so I'll just have to do my time while tryin to find some words for a new poem; gazing out through a one by one window pane, I hear the thunder and see the dark rain; wonderin why I do this over and over again, I can't come up with one good reason why it is I must go chasin that same old wild-wind; I guess it's just the way I am somethin I've gotta do, when my mind gets heavy and my soul turns blue; hitchin down the road lookin for a ride to anywhere, takin trails and boxcars

far away from mad worldly cares.
It's a fever
that I can't seem to explain...
why it is I love to ramble
and hop aboard lonely-moanin old trains.

# Friend

True friends always, always
Forgive friends.
God has decided
To be my
Friend.

#### **Friends**

I saw an old man the other night Who just didn't seem right, So weary and beaten Not mean nor bad, Just looked like he'd had All any man could stand. Rough and rugged Yet worn and gentle, Like a person who'd truly care And perhaps be even a bit sentimental. When he looked up From where he had fallen, I saw a tear in his eye And even a little fear upon his face, A worried soul with a troubled mind-Too many burdens, not enough time-So many forgotten dreams, lost in ungrace. I gazed upon this moment to see... What looks alot like me. The way we look, the way we view, One to another, sister to brother, Sometimes we stand, sometimes we fall, Me-them-you We're not so far apart after all.

Now when I look at others
I peer much closer, and try to see:
What is in them,
Is also within me.

A friend of God
Is indeed a friend of mine;
Brothers to others
Throughout all time.

For, above cloudy skies
The sun does shine, and
Somewhere out there, the amatuer poet writes grand words...
Whether they do or do not rhyme.

The human story Is full of much glory That the world cares not to notice, For human kind Is littered with self inflicted crime, and Tis a twisted, sordid affair As so much evil takes its share. God alone knows The way it all goes When life knocks any of us down So hard to the ground; May we with compassion Truly try to understand, The lost, afraid, and lonely Child, woman, and man. And thereby begin to comprehend The things people do Are not at all perfect, nor nearly always right, Just needs be to make it through The darkness of another fearful night.

-Judgement is not anyones to assert, For no mortal is able to fully understand The degree of personal pain in the hurt. God alone, sits on Heaven's justice throne. Mercy and grace arrive in so many ways Across a multitude of lives and days; Who then is qualified to truly decide The magnitude of evils treacherous lies, Or the pain therein Endured by any one human? Upon such angels dare not even glance, Lest they also fall into a worldly trance. For God has already forgave All mistakes made, The heavy cost Nailed long ago on a wooden cross. Therefore, ignorant human endeavor Is left not at all too clever; Rather than kick-em-when-they're-down Bend low, and lift a 'friend 'up, off the ground. Because all it would take for Christ's sake,

To show love and compassion has already been done By God's own son.

So dare to look ahead

Far beyond this the land of the dead,

And despise not others

Nor judge the 'different', our sisters and brothers.

We all have our burdens to bear

Pressing upon the wounds we wear;

How much better 'twould be

In love and with care

The heavy load to share,

While trying earnestly to understand why

For some 'to live is to die'.

A friend of God
Is indeed a friend of mine;
In God we are all friends,
Into and right on through
The very end of time.
When all together, forever
We shall live and dance,
And everyone is a true friend...
With a God given chance.

### **Funeral**

```
It feels like sunshine.

It feels like rain.

Peace, and pain.

Letting go - never forgetting.

The sun rising

----- and the sun setting.

...so long Jean, forever in our memories and our hearts...

Smoky Hoss
```

# **Getting There**

The sun shinesor it doesn't. The day goes goodor it won't. You rise and smileor you just can't.

No matter; either way the alarm groans and the old home moans, while in the mirror water drips down your face and, like yesterday, the day will get dirty the hours beset and, you'll ask questions without answers. Still, you will come back. Come back to this, because humanity turns... and turns and turns and turns on the axle of wonder, going somewhere no one knows nor understands; but still, always moving, getting there.

## **Ghost**

Sometimes I see you standing all alone out there. I smile and wave, as you vanish into thin air.

A distant wind comes calling to whisper a sweet ageless echo in my quiet ear, in it I feel a warm breeze ... a breath drawing near.

I sense a simple presence all around, and feel light footfalls upon the golden ground.

In the noonday sun or the blue-moon of midnight, a tender touch I know I know pours down holding me long and tight.

The ghost like endless memories of a certain kind, comes to abide the empty cooridors of my lonesome and fragile mind.

## **Giant Sunflowers**

Made of light and rousing grace brilliant and bright, natures perfection of pure delight -Corollas with soft smiles glowing upon stretching fields that go onward for miles and miles, standing firm and upright in ranks and files -Fresh as clean country air faces to the sky wind caressing their petaled yellow hair, these the tall gaurdians of beauty with stalks so strong and heads so fair -They are summer's kings and queens enchantingly dancing bold and royal far and wide across a field of dreams, here upon this hill for hours I shall sit embracing this ethereal scene -

### Go West

The sun dances on the horizon With the morning wind, Up, to rise alive And go west, once again.

Why each day
Does the sun go west?
Perhaps with age
It has found which way is best.

Or, then again Maybe it's just luck to go that way, Over and over Day upon day.

No matter the reason
I must confess,
Of the way in which it goes
I am most sincerely jealous.

For I take to heart
And put to the test,
Those wise words of Horace Greeley:
'Go West young man, go West!'

West. Where the souls of mountain-men are born And the beauty of nature yet thrives; Where liberty, freedom, and eagles, soar And the spirit of the wild still speaks to human lives.

Every time able am I
It is precisely where I desire to go,
For westward is the way
My own free-spirit beckoned does flow.

I come alive out there
And always shall,
Engulfed in the blazing west
Where of it all, I never get my fill.

So burn on westward sun
Burn on I loudly say!
Burn ever jubilant onward
Along your own wonder-filled western way.

In spirit undying
I am with you...
Toward that fine day when
Westward, there I go too.

## God Is

God is A verb A slight movement Seen A quiet voice Heard, He lights the Way He starts and ends every Day, He is He does He's a Warrior He's a Dove, God is masculine femininity He is the great Struggle Always at work within Me, God is every living Word He is the foundation Reality **Totality** And the totally Absurd, God is my own Light and dark Every silence As well as every Hark! He is the distant eagle Nearly out of Sight He is the everywhere Air

That gives feathers flight,

God is a deep, deep

Mystery

Wholly unsolvable

By the collective mind of all

Humanity...

Yet

Holy-living

Grace-giving

Deep within... even

Me;

God is spent-blood

Spilt 2,000 years ago

That mysteriously

Through his

Children

Does still flow,

God is at

The height of all

Joy

The depth of all

Pain,

He accepts the

Loss...

He favors the

Gain,

God is

Light

No darkness can overcome

He stays, even

When day is done

He scatters darkness

To endless abyss

He takes it

Away

As far as east from West,

God is

The great

Pruner

Cutting virulent dead wood from the

Heart

He is

Holy ether

Breathing

Life into a new start,

God is

Music

Singing to all the

Sisters and brothers

He is

Wisdom

Teaching us

To sing

One with another,

God is

Freedom and

Life

The Way shown

Brilliant and bright

Now and

Eternally assured, for

He is the

Love of

His children

In and by

His high and holy Word,

God is the

Rock upon which

Moses stood

He is

All in all

The

Great and the good, in

Him is no darkness

Only

Light

Forever day...

The end of night;

God is

Sitting at Zion's

Most Holy Gate

As for

His children peacefully

He does wait...

God is

Sitting with us by the Rivers of Babylon

While we mournfully await

The coming new

Dawn,

And as we the exiled weep

Pouring prayers at

His feet

He recalls

His own true heart of

Love,

His promised

Word,

Thereby every prayer here offered,

By God is

Indeed heard.

Forever before

God was,

Forever after

God is.

# Going

The road With its load, And so the path Granting its wrath-Is the trail So bitterly frail, Yet, always does the street Give a hearty greet-For along this way Comes both work and play, Always moving and knowing You cannot cease the going-Life will not stop or slow Only and ever continuing on the go, To where the lane Stakes its final claim-Through life the human-highway ever flowing, Into eternity, we all are going.

## Gone

The black-eyed Susans are gone, the question of fall has begun. Winter will arrive at last, the scarlet summer is past. We've filled our sacks full of spun gold, and been enraptured by the tales of fantastic stories told. Now outside the window of our heart, we see the cold snowfall start. Friendly fires fade, as do the plans in youth we once made. Illusions of summers perfection shatter, with the weight of things that no longer matter. The black-eyed Susans are gone, they've sung their last sweet song. Even fall now is nearly done, a chill in the air prophesies winter has thus begun.

# Goodbye

An old poet riding his horse at midnight fell to the ground when the horses leg broke badly in a gophers hole. With no words the poet arose pointed a pistol at the horses head and with mercy pulled the trigger. Walking eastward the poet, at sunrise, received a bright revelation; turning back and looking into the fading darkness with tears in his eyes he realized, he had forgotten to say goodbye.

# Goodbye-Hello

At the graveside when all the goodbyes have left, going on to other worlds, we who remain hang around here and there Looking into each other's eyes saying, 'I'll see you later', hoping to catch a glimpse of the one we all came to say goodbye to. -In these times the hope of hello's dance divinely with the grace of goodbye's.

# **Good-Night**

The ocean swallows the sun
In this moment of dark fun,
While the night, drinks up the last light
Leaving the day doneThe mountains fade into an evening dream
As the world asleep becomes a sureal scene,
It's time to go to bed, and rest our weary heads
Let sleep gather about us like a thickening cream-

In this poetic way
I describe the end of day,
Though my message could've easily been heard, with far less words
Had it simply been 'Good-Night' I did saySo to every true friend
A nights blessing I hereby send,
Praying your dreamy visions, bring wisdom
And the morn brings the sun shinning once again-

## **Great Lakes**

In the big lake
wide waves flow,
into an unruly caprice
that ever onward grows and goes Vast waters
without end,
an eternal immensity
where, it seems, life and death converse and blend Always it rises
to fall back upon itself again and again,
only bound
by a greater force within the wind -

When you step into the waters nothing is ever the same; the feeling of flying washes you away far, to a place with no name - The water is something that connects anything to everything; depth to height width to length weakness to strength -

In the large and looming waters of life we all are sure to swim, and swim, awaiting One big wave to take us home to the shore, restful once again -

## **Great Poetry?**

How could anyone ever truly
Define great poetry?
Factors are so many that contribute
To the way each person does hear-feel-and see.
The season, the day, the very time,
Along with each readers wisdom-knowledge-and mind.
A line read one day
May deeply stir the spirit
While the very next time read
The reader simply just can't 'get-it'.

Besides, who is to judge,
And who is to decide?
Who always speaks truth,
And who pray tell has never lied?
Let the one who has never struggled with emotion and word
Cast the first critical stone,
Let the pure, perfect poet
Read and write completely all alone;
Enshrined by himself
Upon his own empty throne.

After all, it is supposed to be
A bit (or more) of myth and mystery,
A little difficult to decipher, somewhat vague,
Meant to speak, but not brag.
For Goodness sake, it's poetry.
Not prose, not essay, and certainly not the news.
It's forms are many and free,
It's thoughts different and deep,
It's direction everywhere the heart can see,
It's origin, and destination, ineffable...

But to write, one must try, or die... such is the poems strength. So, let the creator of words create. With wild and wonderful words to decipher and debate; And never let the beauty of it all In trivial criticism suffocate.

What is great poetry though you still inquire? I should have told you from the start; (But, then you would not have listened) Great poetry is always, and only, Beautiful words written truly From, and for, the heart.

# **Have Mercy**

This potent universe we're flying through at the speed of light trembles into salvation flickering like dying flames on the evening wall of humanity, just outside of the ever expanding edges of space into the fearful unknown, moving like a great song into the deep, soothing silence of unrelinquished love.

# Having Some Fun Writing

If blood were mud And milk was silk We'd all hurt for dirt And scheme for cream.

If flies were wise And hills were pills We'd all hug the bugs And pop the tops.

If everything was truly something And anything was nothing This little rhyme of mine Would hence make sense.

But free verse can be a curse
In many a witless word heard
When the writer drinks hard-cider
And recalls naught of what he originally thought!

## He Is

He's in the wind And breeze, dancing with the trees -He's in the air Moving everywhere -He's in the joy along the way And the sunshine of the day -He's in the pain and loss no words can speak And in the quiet tear, slowly moving down my cheek -He's in the birth and death Within everyone's first and last breath -He's there at each creation, and He will be there at the final resurrection -He's the hope of every prayer given King of earth and heaven -He's the originator and the answer of each soul's call He is the great All-in-all.

## Hitchin' The Blues

Pancho (and Lefty) pointed me toward the highway.

By the words that were said;
I listened for those big White Frieghtliners
Travelling endlessly thru my headI stood with my thumb hanging
In the whistling Western wind;
I could not recall where I was going
Nor, where I had been-

The highway is tomorrow...

And those big-rigs are today;

I'll catch a ride, to find where I am bound

Just moving along my way-

I'm out there on that freeway
Hitchin' my blues away... far away;
Out there somewhere, ridin' that old road
Pickin' up the pieces as I goOut there on the highway
Hitchin' my blues so far, far away;
Goin' down a road
Just tryin' to lighten life's heavy load-

# Holding

As I die
will I recall at all
the last thing I'd held unto,
a hammer, a paint brush,
a steering wheel,
a glass of cool smooth whiskey,
or a pen?
Who ever truly knows the thoughts of any one else?
Still, somehow I can not help wondering,
somehow it does matter.

Perhaps,
the very last thing held
is the only thing ever held
that ever made a difference at all;
The love in the human heart, held for those
we leave behind, and hold onto
in the endless hope of holding them
(and being held by them)
once again, forever.

Faith, hope, love. Three things well worth holding onto.

## Home Runs

Her look never varies always straight on with world-weary seriousness. Here comes the wind up, and the pitch, like a blazing fastball she pees in his cup -The old man sitting in his ancient easy chair takes a sip of his coffee and shouts, It tastes like piss! Still watching the base-runner breeze around third at full speed, as brave and beautiful as the long gone grandeur of the sport, they've both forgotten the last hit was a foul ball, but nothing else matters when for the first time in years home plate is in sight. As the runner crosses home, cheers, high-fives and accolades all around, the old-man awakens (still in his easy chair), looking up through Sad eyes he sees her smiling, standing there holding out a cup of steaming coffee; he shakes off the pitch and calls the game, due to rain -

## **Homeless**

#### Homeless;

 Down by the muddy Mississippi Skinny as a rail,
 Sleeping under the old Eads bridge Feeling low, dirty, and frail -

#### Homeless;

With less than two coins
 In both pockets,
 Empty eyes
 Look through sunken sockets Homeless;

So many people walk right on by
 I wonder how many care,
 They all keep moving
 Even though they stare

#### Homeless;

Lost a job
 Lost a home,
 Lost a family
 Lost all hope -

#### Homeless;

Where will I go from here
 What should I do,
 I'm so thankful when the weather's fair
 And the skies are blue -

#### Homeless;

Don't know the day nor season
 And, yea, it sure gets cold at night,
 I've got an old sleeping bag
 I'll be alright -

#### Homeless;

There's so many of us out here
Without a home,
Even so
I feel so very alone -

#### Homeless;

It's a tough situation
 Not pretty, just true,
 And at any time

It could happen to you - Homeless;

Hey buddy...
 Could you spare a dime,
 And say a prayer for us
 ... sometime -

- I'm just homeless, not less human...

# Honor

there's a certain honor in being called ignorant somebody has noticed.

## Hope

Love for the lost sight for the blind, looking for hope amongst mankind -

There's a place
I've heard tell,
where the sick
are come to be well;
where angels
are heard to sing,
where all can reach out
and touch the king;
it's the stuff
dreams are made of,
the eternal source
of a pure, free and gentle love -

Wherever there is love for the lonely, sight for the blind, and enough to go around, this indeed is the Place where we all hope to someday be found -

# **Hot Or Cold**

Hot or cold depends upon the season the temperature outside easily affects our reason, we never know which way we'll go, a sweatin' or a freezin'!

## How - Did It Come To This

Once we planted gardens, and grew fruit on trees; Once we understood, and took care of our own needs -Now our salads come to us in plastic bags, and the fruit, frozen, stuck in styrofoam nearly gags -We cover ourselves in fake-bake with nary an idea of how to earn a real workers-tan, and no thought at all of what it means to be a real woman or man -We seem to be as artificial as the sustenance we have come to bare; and our phony lives consume us unaware -Once, we planted, once we grew, once we worked, once we knew; and now? Now- we stand paralyzed, lost and wondering, how?

# Human Nature (Haiku)

We try to live right
-both in the day and the nightYet so oft, we fight.

# I Did Not Die (Butterfly Vision)

I drempt I was a butterfly In a hurricane; The world was the storm, I just wanted to fly... The wind controlled But could not contain me For I would not quit -Trees and mountains moved All was tattered and torn From the earth's core To the surface of the moon... Still I would not quit, My desire to live, too deep My heart too sure, too strong... For years the savage storm raged On and on... My wings bent and nearly broken The suns light gave out, ceasing to shine Black smoke hid the sky In that tremulous passing time... And yet, I refused to die. Houses crashed Hearts broke Indeed, life itself did churn and choke, All so very lost, For those who count such cost... But, not I; No, I refused to die! My spirit too strong My dear dream drempt for so long, I would not stop My hope I could not drop I flew steadily on, My goal the Western horizon Where the sun sets bright And the winds find calm In the night... and now, The storm has gone The dusk so clear

The stars of vision draw ever near Beckon hope's true dawn, Sunrise is assured. Dreams finally realized, I kept my dream I would not let it go, I did not die. Now, forever freely May I fly... I am the air The wind The sky! On my wings shines the sun, Says it to me: 'Welcome home Little butterfly, well done. You never sold your dream, so now Freedom and lasting love Are forever yours, Never again Will your wings be broken or torn, By any storm. '

From thus dream
I did there awake,
With a feeling light as air
That nothing has been able to shake.
Now when things around get crazy
And my mind, like my heart
Feels so hurt, its purpose rather hazy,
I close my eyes... and let my soul go
To that far, inner place, where once again,
I am the butterfly
Whom shall never ever die.

# I Do Have A Prayer

### God -

... I wish I could dream of you. the look of love on your face the warmth of your arms, and the feeling of sweet embrace; together we'd fly no more tears to cry, only love, joy and peace forever soaring, never to cease; If dreams could really come true, God-

... I wish I could dream of you.

# I Dream Of Always

I dream. I am a peaceful, serene man. I know so little, But I care so much. In my dream I write some, And realize I have wronged some, I try to right my wrongs with my writing; And thereby, I find deep joy In a gentle moment in nature Speaking with a beautiful solitary flower, My deepest thoughts I feel no need to describe or defend, As I talk calmly with this my true friend. In my dream God sits happily with me, Quietly we converse. Together we write, together we read, I listen, He reads me. Such deep joy we here know. In these mystic moments It is good, It is as it should. It is natural. Time is unnatural. Time is illusion. Eternal peace, serene joy, deep divinity Is reality, God is here..... So am I, In my dream. In my dream We are always, always together. Always, we shall be. ... time awakens... I never will, I am in my dream. It's the final end of night, And the start of all new days,

I have entered - with God -

Into the always, of our dream.

# I Went Out Searching, For John Ford Dreams

I went out for a smoke said I'd be back soon, I went out a year ago last friday got swept away by the stars and the moon. A man goes out searching searching for what's unseen, he goes out in search of unknown dreams-I went out to find where my darling Clementine travelled, and Ethan Edwards unravelled-I went out seeking meaning in wide-open spaces, but found all the old ghosts had left long ago riding, for much wilder places-I went out under a dark high-noon sun, I went out alone with no bullets for my gun-I went out looking for some flowering dreams, but like a cut rose on a coffin they had to be killed, just to be seen-I went out searching for the Western-soul of old John Ford, I went to Monument Valley, sat on his point and listened... as the wind roared-I went out to shoot Liberty Valance under cover of night, but I couldn't pull the trigger when I realized Pappy's genius: Good and bad look exactly alike, in black-n-white-I went out searching for that something man can never quite find: a contented heart, and a satisfied mind-I went out looking for my lost faith in the ideal;

I went out to find if I could still feel.

- seek not to follow in the footsteps of the men of old; rather, seek what they sought. - Gautama Buddha

### **Idealism**

We should put all the world's wars Securely behind locked doors, Throw away the key And learn to live together, forever, peacefully.

Is this ideal
Too far beyond the real?
No, not at all dear sisters and brothers,
The toughest part comes at the start,
Where we first must learn
To be kindly considerate of all others.

### In Dreams I Am

Everyone's got some dreams, where to go, who to be; I wonder when I dream late into the night, where I go, what I see.

I alone am the Dream. The hazy appearance upon the far, far Horizon. The words awaiting a blank page, a pure prayer yet unspoken. I alone dream, of dragonfly wings bound by and for Everywhere; in life-given gifts of the wild, prickly cactus, the sweet maple and mighty redwood, the bristlecone pine, ancient and alive, the raging rapids, and mysterious canyons deep, in the narrows and the wide open sky, in the sources of the springs down under, and the mountain tops way up high, through the speed of light and the slowness of dark, I, in all of this and much more than tongues can tell, alone am the Dream, dreamer and dremt of.

Where is the world in my dream?

Where is my dream in the world?

# In Hot Water

A tub full of water would be better if hotter, but the pipes are broke and I'm just a simple bloke, who never learned how to solder.

### In The End

Jesus stands With the very scourge in hand That ripped his own flesh So very long ago. It's the end of all time When every woman and man trembling stands Awaiting - certain to receive each their own due. As all walk, or crawl, to his side Meekly expecting to get the endless lash... What a surprise, when he hands it to them Turns and offers his own deeply scarred back. -One by one we all lay the flagra down And dropp to our knees upon this holy ground Overcome with joy Of the final sanctification As God himself lifts up everyone Issuing each their own true name In this the last and greatest eternal Revelation.

The last to arrive On this the Great Day Are a few Roman soldiers From so very far away These the same Who in ignorance flogged Jesus at will With nothing more, nor less Upon their devious minds...than to kill. But now the tides of time have turned, For in great glory Christ has returned. As here he stands over all creation, King and Lord of all nations. These Centurians who beat him long ago Kneel at his feet, bent so low; Many centuries before These few came to understand In the aftermath of all they'd seen and done Truly the One they had killed Was far more than mere man Indeed he was, and is, God's own beloved Son. Fully aware that the one they murdered then Now holds the souls of all men.
Does he wield the whip
In divine justice done?
No.
With a tender spirit and compassionate heart He tenderly lifts them
One by one
Up from the cold hard ground.
He wipes away the tears and says
'You are forever forgiven,
Welcome Home, to this
Your eternal heaven.'

So, they bow at his pierced feet

-If God refuses salvation, through Christ,
To even one who truly asks
Then how could any of us
Ever stand a chance?
Thank God he does forgive,
Thereby we all, by grace, can
Finally and forever, truly live.

### In The Garden, With My Father

It is spring.
As in my garden, I stand.
In the garden My father is there;
... though long since gone...
He IS there.
I tend to the weeds,
The veggies and flowers...
He is there.

I never understood him
(as I should have, could have) ...
Until now,
Here, in the garden.
Where I, like he, work the soil.
I've come just recently
(these last few years)
To enjoy and love my garden so.
- I am not as surprised afterall, as I would have thought,
To find him here.
Here, in the garden.
He loved his garden very much......

But now, I see, and myself move, at a much slower pace. Therefore, it is him I am here and now able to see, In the garden.

I - at that early age of restless youth - had no use

Watching it all grow, so peacefully.

For such slow moving things.

It is somewhat sad, that now,
When I can no longer tell him,
I understand.
For I have come to find... I love the garden too,
Just as much as he;
And we both always will.
My father - standing in the garden I now know.
After all these long years.

And I've missed him so; But, how wonderful to find, He IS here... In the garden, our garden, Always, with me.

# In The Night...One Hopes

Return to rest The rooster has not yet called, It's only a test The night is short...and flawed-Lie still, between sheets Like cold steel rails, The train in the heart runs the beats Keeping the time, that never fails-Outside the dark, is broken By the tenderness of the moon, And though deepest hopes go unspoken The dawn promises, to return soon-Hours in the night, pass so very slow And one hopes, tomorrow will be kind; Where the dreams of the night go One is left, hoping to find-

### In The Wind

a feather goes by blowing in the wind, and then back the other way in a dying tailspinit comes it goes, wherever the wild wind blowsand so, the vain plans of man like a house built of straw, it all rises... only to fallas a vapor riding in the wind, we're here just a moment then, gone once again-

# **Indefinite Impression**

Woke up this morning looked out my window pane, gray clouds coming bringing on that old falling rain highly indicitive are drops made of dust, the punctuality of all things working out the way they must a rabbit under the bush lays sleeping, as birds gather to trees weeping some glad, some sad not a one can still what must come, the seasons shall roll on until time itself is done and I a mere mortal alone, can only decipher so much of the great unknown while these vaporous indefinite impressions, go right on recklessly teaching life's most resolute lessons -

# It Just Won'T Stop Snowing-Therefore I'M Going!

It snowed today,
And it forgot to stop It snowed yesterday,
And it forgot to stop It has snowed for a month prior to all that,
And - you guessed it - It forgot to stop Can you figure out what the forecast predicts?
Yup. Snow tomorrow - non-stop.

I just got in my old '78 truck, Gassed it up; Took off driving south -And ya know what? Yup! I forgot to stop -That is until I hit The Texas border! I believe I'll just stay here quite a spell, The weather looks so darn swell! Not a flake in sight, Imagine - an above freezing night! The sun is such a wonder, I ain't seen it since last November! I threw my shovel away -When I passed through Kentucky! Threw out the ski's -Somewhere along Tennesse! Dropped the parka in a ditch -When I crossed the mighty-Mississip! The snow boots took a hike -When I hit the Arkansas turnpike! Crossed the Tejas line -Feeling so warm, and so fine! I reckon now I'll send for the wife -She also likes the sunny life!

From here on in I'll be wearin' a big ol', snow-free, Texas grin!

# It's A Lonesome Desert At Night

I stood in a phone booth In the middle of the desert And listened to it ring, It sounded like some sad old song I think I used to know how to sing -I heard Spanish horns Wailing in the distant air, A longing upon the Western wind Rolling in from somewhere, far beyond here, or there -Rain started down As hypnotically I picked up the phone, I heard lightning crackle through the line And thunder seductively groan -A voice in the wind Blew hot and low Throwing desperate dust into the fading sky, While shadows in the flashes and trembles through the ground

I wanted so to call Someone...
But, I didn't know how; and
It really wouldn't have mattered anyway,
For I had no quarters...
Nor any good words left to say Upon the desert floor the next morn
I awoke, cold and alone
Covered in both dust and dew,
The phone booth and storm were gone...
But the sky remains forever, the deepest shade of pure blue.

Gave clouds cause to cry and cry -

# It's A Party

... down in the city out on the farm, everyone's looking pretty meaning no harm they're all dancing and strutin' showing their stuff, it won't cost nuthin' and there's never too much foot loose and fancy free the way it was intended to be, all God's children having fun playing and laughing under the sun so come on down, come on out dance and sing, laugh and shout, the parties just getting started jump right in, don't be half-hearted!

# It's Just One Of Those Days

The cat's stuck in a tree and she's blaming me, the fire department didn't show and it's beginning to snow, the man on the news is singing the blues, bad times are the norm... looks like it just might storm, there's trouble brewing all across the land... how much can an average man stand, I believe I'm nearly done in so I head up to the highway, to do some thumbin', but, all day long only one guy stops... he says he'd give me a ride, if I was a girl ... oh, what have I ever done wrong in this old world, I flag down a cab, but don't have the fare so, he drives off leaving me alone out there; I stick my hand in my coat pocket, walk into the 7-11 say, give me all the money or you're going to heaven, the man reaches slowly into the till, pulls out a gun and says, why don't you just turn and walk away son, I thank him kindly, and back out the door... guess I'm not welcome there anymore, I decide to go back home, call it a day... I steal the neighbors shovel along the way; the cat's on the porch crying... she just couldn't take the snow once it started flying, I shovel off the walk, then we both go inside... share a beer, and come to the same conclusion: we didn't get very far today...but, we both damned sure tried!

### It's Just The Glow

A billion - billion
The earth have trod,
Each unknowingly glowing
Wearing the image of God.

This old world runs on atrocities
Yet cries for ruined lives;
Avaricious society kills the earth
Then demands those with less, clean up the mess...
Witlessly wondering why
The trampled turn to suicide.

The few who try
To peacefully live and die
Can find no rest
And thereby so much of the planet goes unblessed.

Some things a man thinks he does
When in reality, he does not know;
So much cannot be said
Of wisdom from far beyond ones meager head;
With my words I try so much to show
Yet, even these all are not the Light,
Merely just the glow.

In all the pains and wrongs
The earth has endured,
In all the priceless and witty
Attempt at holy-words;
Through and within and far beyond
All of these there is but one cure,
One devine voice calling and caring
To be sought, found, and heard.
One Light glowing
In the darkness of night.

Throughout humanities ' long and terrible night ' What we all need and desire so Is the way, the truth, the light;

Everything else by human hand, as grand As it may seem
Just rises to fall, comes to go
Points towards, but is not the Light,
Tis merely just the glow.

Some day when this is all done
We shall come to understand
It was, and always is, the light of the Son
That glows - and grows Into the heart of each child, woman and man.

' From within or from behind, a light shines through us upon things, and makes us aware that we are nothing, but the light is all. '-Ralph Waldo Emerson.

### It's Never Shown

Long ago I submitted a poem That has never here shown; And I don't understand why... It makes me cry.

Perhaps, had it shown
Then I would have known,
The spirit of pleasure
That words of another, alone can measure.
Perhaps the ache
It's missing did create,
Was simply the burning desire
To give and to feel soulful words, on fire.

Do these honest words make me insecure and small?

I believe, not at all.

For has been by Wisdom said:

Truth shall set a person free...

This speaks of both the heart, and the head;

For all who have words to share, even a mere dreamer such as me.

### Jazz

Far flung flights of fancy on wings and things in songs with gongs of lavendar lollypop licks and purple popsicle sticks the merrits of men with minds like mice crude cadences secluded smoke and organs of ice the feminine fallaciousness with curves and nerves stares and glares mountains of madness and sensuous blurbs caution signs yellowed with the times riven with redolent reds and garrulous greens and all those fractured frictions of the mind the vanguished have vanished leaving leperous lizards with chicken gizzards at the waning wake of a once sensuous snake a fusion of lost loves and dreams of the dead simple psychodelic sensations meant to humble the heart and hypnotize the dead in the last long song the room goes gray in gravity you see me I see thee, and through it all, like jazz, we still combine perfectly -

### Just Enough

The old man all alone walks into the hospital elevator presses the button with a number one on it the door closes; he thinks: (it's dim in this casket, and the slow music doesn't help much; ...what'd that stone-faced doc say? was it 5 months, or 5 weeks? ...maybe it was 5 minutes...) the elevator stops with a lurch at floor 3 the maternity ward level the doors open like a closed mouth forced into a smile in walks a young couple, holding their brand new baby, and speaking in smiles the soft joyous language of much love yet to be the doors close, the elevator continues its slide down to the bottom. Back in the corner, as far as he can be the old man looks up, just enough, to peer into the eyes of the baby who is looking straight at him, smiling. - The elevator stops at floor 1 the baby goes out with the new, happy parentsthe old man stands motionless by himself in the darkness of the elevator, tears flowing down his wrinkled cheeks, and into his broken heart washing away the anger, and all of the fear.

# **Just Passing Through**

Snakes sometimes bite without hissing, and too many girls don't like kissing -So, let's go on down to old Mexico wile the time away, living and loving waiting on the judgment day -Everybody come on with us sing and dance along, for we're all just passing through here before we're gone -When that wind comes a blowing down by the river, the old trees will shake and shiver -Paradise is a place not easy to find, real peace comes from a memory deep inside the mind -Yonder comes Mr. Lincoln riding a slow train, his casket on a flat-car is covered with rain -The people wail and moan watching him going on his way home, they hang their heads and cry as life goes passing by -It feels like the soul of God and God, I wish it was, the time, the place, the mystery it's all a melancholy kind of love -We're all out here sailing with the wild-wind blues, but living goes a bit easier when we understand together, we are all just passing through -

# Keep The Fire Going

Attracted by the glow
Strangers come and go,
Holding momentarily the warmth, never really knowing,
They, have kept the fire going.
Where I go
We all are going;
Along the way
I'll do my share to keep the light glowing.
Come onward to my hills, woods and open air
Sit by my fire with your stories to share,
Tales to tell, of life onward flowing;
Together we shall keep the fire going.

# **Kiss Of Love**

To see with wisdom's sight
And know the truth of beauties might,
Is to understand
The heart of man
Has but one real wish,
And that, to receive loves own true kiss;
For love alone can fulfill
Mankinds greatest desire, and eternal will.

### Lack Of Vision

A nature walk
late in the year
left me thinking I should've known better
than to beleive I had nothing to fear
from the fickle northern weather My glasses
covered with rain drops
protect my eyes
while looking up for tops
amongst the distant skies All the same
the grand view I long to see
fails to show...
the rain doesn't bother me,
I just can't see past all the falling snow!

# Land Out Of Time

Oh, where to find
Great moments
Of nonrecordable time A place
Where souls may fly,
A grand-land
That begots life to live - and death to die Only one region
Can there be,
The mysterious American southwest desert
Wild land of eternity.

Tarry long in this nature
Read her as a book,
Linger over every line
Stopping often to take an extra look The mind may arise with revolt
Trying all to see with reason,
But, let the heart saunter, while quietly receiving
The timeless beauty of each and every season.

Hike here with purpose
Not with casual passing to a destination,
For this journey is
Pure sensation Come here to find
Great mystery into which we belong,
To hear and to sing
The spirit's living song.

Words fail to touch
What souls deeply feel,
Time and space dare not bear
The moments that worlds and men can never conceal For here the ages cease
While life ever moving, continues through,
This land touched by God...
And understood by so very few.

# Landscapes Of Living

A farmer late one night standing alone in his field, seeing a satellite cross through the dark... finally realizes his fate is sealed -A miner 30 years in the dungeon of his work, goes to the doctor one day only to discover how bad that old mine really does hurt -Time steals a baby and shortly returns an old man, gone just long enough to build a casket... with and for his own two hands -An ancient riverboat captian speaking to an old brake man as they rode upon a Greyhound bus, was overheard sadly saying: what in the awful world has become of us? -A fly from Mexico was found recently in the Yukon; nothing certain is known of the goose that it rode in on -That tired old bird took a rest upon a southbound train, the annual migration of life's routine... started to feel like too much pain -Hippies hitchin' rides on the passing trains, sit in boxcars smoking, making up songs about who there is to blame -Take in gulps of fresh clean air, take in everything you can... while your mind is still fully aware -Far too many hearts bruised are tossed out like the trash, while millions hungering for love await unarriving transplants -From the top of a hill several miles away, can be heard the sweet sensations of a perfect song...

in the words a train whistle is desperately trying to say -Throughout the night pillows are sprinkled with dreams, that in the morning float tenderly out the window... running on ahead glistening upon the sun's bright beams -The weeping willow wears her leaves like the scarve of a mysterious woman prone to wander, only her sensuous eyes are we the simple-minded allowed to ponder -Today a ruby red rose tomorrow pedals fallen, at the first spark of life death comes-a-callin' -Sitting at the edge of the horizon on the tip of the moon the final word awaits to be spoken, but, it all changes far too soon, for in the darkness we find our tongues are left wordless and broken -From birth to death searching we roam, dying on our final birthday as we open our last present a big, beautiful sign saying: Welcome Back Home -

# **Latent Leaving**

Life touches both shores That lap at the isthmus of living; Water before Water after Water evermore -We walk The penninsula of life From one end to the other Afraid of getting wet, Never realizing how much we'd love to swim -Yet at the very end We shall all wade in Discovering the deeper we go... We become the water, We are the flow -Turning with one last gaze before we part We reach out to the sandy shore Writing 'Goodbye' upon the beach of time, Forever there, next to the name We leave behind -

# Learning How To Fly

I thought I saw you cry when I thought I dreamed how to fly. But I awoke all alone, and found the tears on my pillow were only my own.

No birds at the feeder today singing their little song.
Tis a cold winter when everyone else has moved along.

Way up high, like a tear drop falling in the sky is one last lonely bird of blue, learning to fly, while learning to cry, just like me, and just like you.

Perhaps I am after all the non-poet's poet who's learning how to fly, or simply a little bird falling earthbound trying not to die...

### Leaves Of Green And Brown

Walking under a maple tree with leaves of green and brown, I notice some hang on while others lay upon the ground. Summer's been nice: the sun shone and the rain fell, so why is it the trees don't look so swell? Could it be a devastating insect, come, these trees to infect? Or a strike of lightning that thundered down with the last rain? oh no-no, certainly not for each tree here about looks quite the same. Perhaps then, acid rain? soaking in at the roots, then upward drawn to burn each limbs precious shoots. Nay, says I at long last realizing natures unavoidable fate, when coming to consider my location and the date. For here I am, strolling up north at the very start of fall, and it's just that the trees in wild-wonder have answered autumns early call. These amazing leaves, green and brown are turning precisely as they should, nature is right on track and all, is well and good.

### Life Goes On

It's the rat race You want to blame, Or then again Maybe it's just your given name; Either way It's all the same, Life's a gamble And life's a game, Some days it's the sun Some days it's the rain, Some days It's just the same old same. So, pack up the bags Lying low beneath your eyes, Filled with the weight Of the tears you've cried; Embrace the new borne air Rising along a different trail, Softly breath some of it in, And put the rest in your sail. When things are tough The days are short, the nights are long, That's just the way it is... As life goes on, and on and on. The chances are low There's anywhere better to go, But give it a shot anyhow, Because life does go on and on... somehow. It's nearly insane The way everything appears the same, And whether it's right or wrong Life surely goes on, From Tucumcari To Hong Kong, So give it your best, and Stay in the race, For someday you just may find Life goes on to a most perfect place.

#### Life Is A Short-Poem

Think as you will of life and death, joy and pain, with it all receive your fill for both come, and both go, as surely as sun and rain -

Here to there beginning to end, and all stops in between, in a sullen-storm or a frolicking-fair tis all part of living's momentary little scene -

#### Life's Flow

I, a drop of water flowing in the canal of life, amongst the many waters pouring into the eternal ocean the ripples that drive bestowing from the soul's spring, turn the mighty waves roaring in living waters endless motion and though drowning we die and daily do, yet we live, by a love of our own... or in lieu -

# Life's Poetry

the fight for the soul
like rock-n-roll
goes on and on
day after day,
sometimes it's a breeze,
it comes with ease,
other times...
there's just no freaking way -

the funny thing is
that most of the time
is spent between
the two;
it's not really
up
it's not really
down
not good
not bad
it simply was,
and just is.

it's kind of like
waking and sleeping
at the same time...
a dream within a nightmare
a blessing within a curse...
and, well maybe
it doesn't really matter much; but,
I suspect that it just might,
for it feels like both
a great labor
and a great rest, all
at the same time.

# Light

The stars afar
Glitter and gleam,
A light in the night
Upon the earth good and green.

The sun not outdone
Every morn grows and glows,
With a light so bright
As to give beauty and bloom to the wild red rose.

The cosmos light both day and night Ever does show and shine, Giving cause to pause And praise God, all the time.

# **Lights Out**

The sun smokes her last cigarette for the night having burned all she could, to the poor souls lingering she turns, diming the light the flowers in agony beg for just a bit more while the only sound to be heard, is a locking of the last cold door it's lights out when the sun sets such paroxysms nearly bring about thoughts of mortal regret eat gravel, grass or dirt eat it all, there's nothing left to hurt the worms feast inside the spinning earth as the cosmos look on, asking what is it all worth the royal curtain, soaked in blood is torn apart... the sun sets deep, perhaps deep enough even to enter into each human heart -

# Lines In The Sky

Laying on my back in a wild wooded area Late November, amid an early dusk, A few clouds chase the sun Into the West. Looking upward and around Strange and mingled forms do I see, Blending with and deviding apart Each and every dark coursed tree. All is so still and serene With not even a splinter of sound; Though senses tell Something very real is residing Upon this ephemeral scene... A much deeper meaning Simply awaiting to be found. Beauty and mystery a mix An inspired, almost eerie sight One seldom seen, less often noticed, And only by those who so search On the very edge of a cold winter night. Like black boney arms and fingers Reaching down from the sky Those destitute illusions That both live and die! Coming down with enigmatic riddles to speak The kind seldom dared by souls to seek. In them the flames of heaven and hell Burn so close to each other Almost as if to show Once upon a time all were natural brothers. Light and shadow in this world coinside And coexist, Both contemplation and action Are means of grace that none should resist.

Life, like lines aglow in an ever darkening sky, Like the free wind beginning to fly, Stands continuously at the very edge, A tenebrous silhouette drawn by light Aching to break the tight grip of night......

For even in the dark death of winter

The fragile branch still holds the living bud of eternal spring,
Only awaiting the all new life

That the returning sun -someday- shall bring.

'When you are close to nature you can listen to the voice of God. ' - Hermann Hesse

# Listen (A Prayerful-Poem)

No more words.

Only listen.

It's the holiest thing we can ever do.

Hear the breathing,

Of yourself... nature... the world.

Listen.

That sound, is Life.

Life is Holy.

Pay attention.

Listen.

It speaks

So quietly, yet so deeply.

... listen;

It has much to tell.

# Listening

listening alone to nature groan, heavy the rain does fall drip by drip inside my wall, this old house leaks this old house speaks

thoughts pour from the sky
as if learning how to fly,
showers come down in crazy sheets
I lie and listen
to the strange things they bespeak

lightning, thunder brings wild wonder

the flood of mystery drowns history; things up, things down things nearly lost...things nearly found

snakes slither
owls fly
people work, people die,
together we ever move along
like a river wide, deep and long

some see the light some fear the dark, through it all we with God play our part

across the land the four-winds will blow, the great waters will continue to flow... ...(far off, somewhere, the rain will end, for in the final analysis, Love shall win.)

but here and now
the roof still leaks,
the floor still creaks;
at times the house does cry
and so do I;
tonight I and the house are one
and thus shall remain
until the return of the sun

like a stray dog
looking for a bone
like a drifter
looking for a home,
hope for what yet is to be found
is what keeps our feet on hallowed, dry ground.

# Little Illuminations

Sometimes the soul like the night sky is illuminated briefly by, a falling star a passing car or a hope from afar -On those occasions so rare we can only pause and wonder of the sign we're under, a galactic spark a dance in the park or a bit of light piercing through the dark -There'll be no way of knowing just where it's going, from whence it came nor it's true name, only that It is the most precious little flame -

#### Living

-The miracle of living Is being able to hang around long enough To not fear, Not fear dying. Not fearing is Miraculous. - The miracle of life. -The beauty of living Is being able to find, Find you are not a quitter, Finding no matter what You are going to finish this thing called And finish it as well as possible. Not quitting is Beautiful. - The beauty of life. -The thrill of living Is being able to dream, Dream great dreams of God-given desire, And fulfilling those dreams No matter how long it takes. Fulfilling dreams is a Thrill. - The thrill of life. -The meaning of living Is to be thrilled to the core By the Miracle of Beauty that Life is.

# Living's Just A Tough Way To Go

Living's just a tough way to go
Like riding a wild bronc
In an old West rodeo.
Somedays I'm the clown,
Somedays I'm the whole damn show.

Come what may,
Like old cowboys, we're all just drifting
Our few days away.
Fast or slow
Living's just a tough way to go.

Ashes to ashes, and dust to dust, The way life rains down You'd think we'd all turn to rust. Fast or slow Living's just a tough way to go.

My heads full of pockets
From the pounding hail,
While thirsty I stand in the desert
With one big hole in my only pail.
Fast or slow
Living's just a tough way to go.

Whether throwing saddles on cattle Or shoveling snow in old Frisco, Life's just one helluva tough way to go.

To survive we all do
What we have to do.
Just an old story,
It's really nothing new... but,
All God's children will somehow make it through,
For this life is always going to be
A tough way to go, for me,
And for you.

#### Lonesome Railroad

She took my money and she took my heart, left me alone next to a railroad track torn all apart -The banker and the doctor agree, there's not much left of what used to be me -Those shinny railroad tracks are melancholy-cold steel, I won't have to explain, they know just how I feel -In the sun by day or full moon by night, those old trains are such a beautiful sight -I sit to watch the boxcars pulling out; they understand what lonely is all about -That mournful whistle blows it's unending sad song; looking down the tracks I know she'll be a long time gone -She took everything except my forsaken old-soul, so I'll take it down to the station just to see those grey old trains roll -Those ancient rattlers forever run day upon day, load 'em up, and let 'em haul my woes far away -

If you've ever rode a boxcar at midnight or caught one on the fly, then you'll easily comprehend how they hold my soul and make me to cry - Sit in the open door listening to the track clickety-clack with a gentle rain caressing my face,

nothing beats a boxcar for finding simple and pure grace -

I'm going down to the lonesome-railroad see what I can find, jump a freight train leave my old blues way behind.

#### Longing

In the sable sky sits a silver moon, looking for the golden sun returning soon.

Isn't this the day the Lord has made, filled with light and wonder? Why then am I suddenly empty, lonely, detached, and rent asunder?

Where does one go with such brokenness following the Wind through the valley, over the hill of divinity, past the mountain, beyond the stars, and into the impossible infinity?

With the end of longing it shall come at last; over the hill, and far beyond the broken and wending past.

'It is not easy to find happiness in ourselves, and it is not possible to find it elsewhere.' - Agnes Repplier

#### Look

We are apt so easily to lose sight Of one another Along our busy ways; until Seperately we vanish, Wondering where it all went...

One must - by necessity - look
Behind many words For, deep meanings are deeply hid
Beyond things sounding rather absurd.
What could a poet
But be;
If not a translator of
The yet to see.
Great beauty of thoughts
Abound,
In artistic visions
Unwound.

Stop - look - find: Working, walking, writing and playing together, Brings about a better human-kind.

# Looking

Looking out over the shimmering desert
Through the sun burnt mirage
I wonder if I shall see you appear,
Walking to me Looking into the dark depths
Of the rolling sea
At the furthest distance, hoping to catch sight of you,
Swimming towards me Looking up and out
Into the night sky of endless space
A distant star twinkling and moving,
Is that you, coming this way? -

Why do I beleive?
Why would I even consider
With all that you are,
That you would be returning -somehow- to me (of all people)?

Why do I Endlessly, everywhere, in everything, Continue looking... Looking, for You God.

# Looking Up

-There is this thing up
In the deep, of the sky
Persistently it passes by Optimists claim
Forever it shall return...
But I, I wonder; How long can it continue to burn?

When I was so very young
Not a true worry, did I know
For of nowhere did I have need to go Then came along Maturity
Leaving me discontent anywhere to stay...
And always wanting, for a far better way.

The burning in my soul

Took my youth, yet keeps coming back

Trying to enlighten the trust I so lack 
Dispair attempts to snuff it all out

While I hope to be strong...

And Truth come to discover...before I am entirely gone.

There- way up there- is a bird in the sky
Freely flying, so very high
Does he look up at the sun, Does he wonder if it will ever be done Or does he simply reach out in faith to touch the heat
Understanding one must risk the burn...
If one wants to feel life's eternal heart beat?

#### Love, Now, Is Blue

Love, it would by all appearances be, Is for now ever blue, Never quite fully captured by Me, nor by you. - To look far into the deep blue sky Is to long to consider so why, Why is the purest of beauty and love Just beyond the reach Of mere mortal man, And why do we thus desire so Yet fully fail to understand? From whence comes this high passion And unto where does it all go, Why does it mingle with lowly man And what devine mystery does it intend to show? ... oh, how I greatly long to know. 'Tis it a possibility that ever could be, Or over my ignorance Shall it ever and ever evade what is me? - Answers to questions such as these Can by no means be found In institutions and instruments Nor even completely in books leather bound. No, one must seek such where God resides: The fresh flower, a new born smile, the breeze and the tide, Green grass on a hill, a river flowing, a bird on the glide, In the twinkling eyes of someone who truly cares, In the grace of giving, And of hugging the ones with whom we share; - Love, here and now, is indeed blue; Because someway, somehow, beyond comprehension Deep within, we all realize, on this earth, in this time

**Smoky Hoss** 

We are merely strangers,

Voyagers, simply passing through.

#### Love-Live

Living in the usual human fashion
Comes the old, old self-passion,
Mankinds most heart-torn story
Singing within it's own glory;
'To thine own self be true'
Will only leave the self lonely, and blue;
Better still, is to others selflessly give
Learning to love, and loving to live.

#### Luck

Luck That crazy little four letter word, Is it real Or simply absurd? Is it good Or bad? Is it happy Or sad? Could it involve Love or hate, Free will Or fate? It can't be found By those who look, Nor learned From a book. It can't be sold or traded, Borrowed Or confiscated. It answers no request Nor demand, It refuses to obey Any purpose or plan. If we try To make it our own, It will simply leave us All alone. Perhaps in reality it is Just a mere little word, One of many We've spoke and heard; Nothing more Nothing less,

So forget about damn luck... just give each day

**Smoky Hoss** 

Your very best.

#### Lucky?

The lottery hit well over 500 million bucks, And everyone was making plans As if they'd already got the dough -Some made lists of unneeded vices, Others, plans to invest it all (' 500 million just isn't enough these days ya know! ') -So many - who mind you hadn't even won yet -Were quickly showing signs of paranoia, Plans to move far away, change phone numbers, get lawyers, security systems, gaurds, and guns! (' gotta be prepared ya know, this kinda cash can cause friends to turn on ya! ') -The day before they lived without a worry. Then so suddenly, overcome with the emotion of it all Their fear ran amuck: ' What if strangers call, asking for a buck?!' ' How dare the vagrants so bold be, to ask for even a pittance from one of such wealth as me?!' - Thinking of all that everyone had said, It sort of went to my head. So naturally I started to plan, What if I was that winning man? ... what would I do? - I'd buy a jet! ...no, I get air sick. - I'd buy a yacht! ...no, I get sea sick.

Then it hit me, hard and low.

...no, the smog makes me sick.

- I'd buy a mansion overlooking L.A.!

I'm just not cut out to be rich.

... for no matter what, I am simply an average 'Joe'.

Even merely pondering over that kind of gross cash

Gave me a heartfelt fit.

Just the thought of being a wealthy snob

... really does make me sick!

So here, please
Take these lottery tickets back.
I've decided to be content,
Just a sittin' peacefully
Over here on the 'poor' side of the tracks.

#### March

for the sake of God the sun finally shone through today, into a sky vibrant in blue smiling from shore to shore, all the way -

an old bird, with an old leaf held tight in an old claw flew past the last winter moon, the final moments of the final frigid day spring awaits the sunrise, not a moment too soon -

winter marches out spring marches in, let the joy and festivities warm and light, begin!

# Melancholy

I walk in the wind
The breeze wraps about me The sunset has begun
And it's all I seem to see.

The melancholy I know so well
Returns as a faithful old friend Distant crystal clouds going away
Flow through my soul like an intangible end.

They smiling aglow beg me follow To a place I'm unsure I know -The very same place found Just beyond the rising rainbow.

There is a color in the wind

Not to be seen, only heard 
A voice in the sun's last light

Speaking to the soul in unpronounceable words.

Wind, clouds, sunlight
Everything lives, leaves, and moves through Sooner or later each human
Has to take notice... and go along too...

# Melancholy Song

-believing that humans are made in the image of God has its implications; living life here, while looking There brings about the most precarious, melancholy situations-

There's a sad song singing In the soul of the wind, And yet a joyful wind blowing Through every soul's song. It never stays And it never goes, Calling our hearts onward To wherever it flows. It's a song of sadness And of good cheer, A song of great warmth And no small fear. The song of the masses And the song of one, The sound of breaking darkness in the night And the music of the rising sun. It's the melancholy in me And great joy, It's the deep desire to stay And yet homeward go. I know this song And the tears it brings, I hear this song Within my heart, where it sings. It leaves me lonely But, never alone, For it's ever with me Singing of a place, called Home.

#### Metaphors Of A Free Poet

</&gt;Leaves shine their best
In the fall,
When they are dying.
Days grown cold
Are left behind,
While the sky comes around to crying.

Shadows can only show
True beauty,
Scattered in rays of the sun's light.
While nature's darkest picture
Is the moon hidden behind clouds,
On a chilled and rainy night.

What sets the soul
Of the poet free?
- the lack of law to conformity To bend and blend at will
Time with eternity;
Outter inspiration with inner ability.

Some times (with surprise) arrive With no name, Leaving only questions to ponder Why they came.

Words in cryptic ways
May design delicate days,
Adorned with wonders so brief
Bringing just the slightest spiritual relief.

If even one soul
May find,
In some word I've pressed
A small peace of mind,
Or see just a glimpse
Of beauty so divine,
Then what I have sought
Of all that I feel,

(written metaphorically)
Shall finally become real.

This beyond all else Is what sets the soul free, Within the likes Of a simple poet... like me.

# **Metaphysic Circumlocution**

One tree in the foreground of all trees ever formed, standing in the wind blowing above and beyond the norm

topples over falls slowly down, and there lays obstensibly upon the frozen ground

all alone deep in the world's snowy cracks, wrung and ready for the axe

and I with barbarous blade in hand stop, turn and look back, noticing the tree made no sound... and I, have left no tracks

# Mind-Full Folly

- I'm quite uncertain if I've ever had an original thought. Perhaps I have, but then missed it, or worse yet, forgot it. What cruel pranks the human mind plays upon the body that houses it. Does it have no gratitude for the oxygen, the blood flow, the nourishment it is supplied with by this humble body? Does it not even once desire to give sincere thanks, to the eyes for illuminating its possibilities of knowing the amazing world all about? to the ears, for the sublime sounds manifested upon it? to the nose, that has given it the incredibly delicious sensation of scent? or to the taste buds, that have provided brief ecstatic moments of culinary delight? Why does the mind go it's own rambling way? Flittering to and fro from one thought to the next, only briefly passing through the deepest most wonderful ones, and then tossing them into the unknown to be forgotten. - What folly our uncontrollable parts

put forth for us to contend endlessly with.

#### **Moments**

Moments that give life a lift Come with such simple surprise, as if a gift, Offering life more meaning and alure With some fine spice and sweet ardor.

Like sharing a drink with an old friend
Or lazily sleeping in,
Holding your child for the first time
Thanking God for the ties that bind,
Watching that favorite old movie in black-n-white
A cool breeze on a hot summer night,
Out West on a relaxing and beautiful hike
Lingering long in the vista of such magnificent sights...
These moments of life
That, at least for a while, make everything seem alright;
Life's simple pursuits
Are indeed the freshest fruits.

However; midnight or noon,
The end of each comes far too soon.
Whether lasting a day or a week,
They are so short, quick, albeit sweet.

These moments pass like mornings glory, Only a page or two from life's larger story; So take them fully as they come For far too soon they are gone, and done.

#### Montana Paradise

In old Montana Cowboys wear big hats and bright bandanas, horses smoothly canter as cattle quietly banter, the cook makes sweet homemade pies and everyone sleeps soundly under big clear skies, they all love this land where each cowboy is a top hand, the cowgirls are always glad to see their fellers and they never holler or beller, they just help 'em off the horse and rub their sore backs of course, in the mornings, coffee's always hot in the cup while the broncs out in the corral never-ever kick or buck, the saddles are found to be warm and dry and the hooley-ann's hit the mark on the first try, someone's always humming a Western song with anyone welcome to sing along, and all the old trucks run and look great there in the Big-Sky state, everybody greets each other with a grin and a howdy! there just ain't no need to fight or get rowdy, there'll be a free dance each friday night and plenty of cowgirls that are a wonderful sight, ask anyone of them to dance they'll gladly give a cowboy a chance, then after the halibaloo don't worry, the sheriff won't bother you, if you can't ride 'cause you're too soused he'll be happy to give you a ride, back to the bunkhouse; - That's just the way it is up in old Montan' where we all proudly ride for the brand, and we're all grateful for the day of our birth... here, in this little bit o' paradise on earth.

#### More

Music at times melancholy, faint, like dusk, soft, sad and slow. And then sometimes the morning so bright, only dancing will do. Sometimes, on wings wild to fly, sometimes, just waiting around to die. Like a cat on dew drenched grass stepping lightly, gingerly, as if the straws of sunshine beneath our tender toes will break and take the joy in vapors of dust to the whispy winds, blown yonder and gone; What we've failed to find in our fancy flirts with natures creator is, She loves to dance! slow, and fast.

No matter what else you take from this little life, learn to love more than one thing.

# **Morning Aspirations**

So many people want to know,
Where has God gone?
Can you prove He/She is real?

Feel the warmth of the sun
The cool of clear moving water
Hear the song of bird
And wind
Know the strength and presence
Of mountain and tree
Understand a moment of love
Unwarranted, unconditional, unsuspected.

When night comes -as it willSun goes down
Waters are far away from our sleep
Birds and wind silent
Mountains and trees go unseen
And love rests;
They are not gone.

Seen or unseen
Known or unknown
Aware or unaware
They are still there, awaiting
The sun to rise again.

Night is mourning.
Sunrise is morning.
Proof that God exists?
I can offer none.
But, aren't these subtle hints
Worthy of consideration?

# Moving Along Sacramentally

- If my house is burning
In a rain storm
And I do not call the fire station,
Am I a fool?
What if I trudged
Throughout Death Valley
In a pair of waders,
Then, am I to be considered a fool?
-at what depth is it called faith? -

Water drips onto the paper Flowing over my poem, The red ink runs Across the entire page; Blood.
Words, water...
A holy flow... moving.

- If I let go
Of meaningless stuff
I once worked so hard to attain,
Would I then become wise?
If I went where I felt I belong
Following the Voice
Of one who calls in the desert,
Then, would the Wisdom of my soul come alive?
-at what depth is it called hope? -

Life is written
With the Word of experience,
In the body and blood
Of saints and sages;
Word.
Wind, wayness...
The breath of God... moving.

#### Murder In The Old Forest

As I drove along One day, singing a merry song A sight I saw As a grand old tree did fall, Causing my joy to cease At this view of disgrace The sight by this road Was a wearisome load, For timber men did slay In the usual way; The beginnings again Of another arrogant subdivision, All oh so perfectly planned Without even one dropp of spiritual consideration; Murder here was committed in the wise old woods By the avarice of man At the blade of an axe - all just to acquire the lucrative goods; What once was pure and alive Filled with wonder, life to provide, Has now been killed by a fall At the nashing teeth Of a soulless chainsaw; Dozers sweep all evidence away Of the tragedy on this day, As a grand old forest is once again lost Obliged to pay the unholy cost Of human greed, Disguised as need.

But, I ask you
What can I
One mere man do?
- Perhaps, by way of a simple poem
This tragedy shall become known,
Bringing more to task
As each may eventually ask:
'For the murdered trees does anyone care?
And when they are gone who shall inquire,
Why or where? '

#### **Music Colored Blue**

The sound of the blues Is the sound of the soul At full operating depth Where the disappointingly Unsuccessful pieces of lost life Are picked up And finally, truly observed; Sometimes tossed with disgust Sometimes polished pearls Cleaned brightly with The heavy tears of regret The gone water of 'What could've, should've been' This old music colored blue Will shake you Break you, and Oft times far, far away Take you Away from the now, The do, The want for love, into The love for Music... of the color Blue Where once again one can Dance, and Laugh, and Love true... It will take you This masterful music Colored so deeply blue.

# Musing

Conversing with myself over thoughts of 'home', I ponder me, lonesome and alone, Wondering... If I saw Heaven And Heaven saw me What then, would each of us truly see? And moreover, which of the two Would find the better view? If I spoke what I thought to God Could, possibly, He think it wise, Or just all rather odd? For whom would say anything to Him That He had never heard before, Time, and times again? -Even so, With all that God does vastly know, I still must consider - for at least just a little while -There certainly must be some words That give Him cause to pause, And even most likely, smile.

# My Creator

There's this great big beautiful Creator out there, and she loves, to shoot pool on green velvet tables and go skinny dipping at midnight in the gravel pit ponds; and she loves, to dance barefoot in fresh falling snow and leave tracks like flower petals scattered to the wind; and she loves, to come 'round a campfire basking in a glow gathering in the warmth of fire and friends and sip brandy until her spirit shows warm and forever there; and she loves, to love me, and be loved by me; because she is the great big beautiful Creator of the love in my body and soul.

# My Daughter

```
My daughter
Is graduating high-school.
I don't know what
To say - or do -
I'm so proud...
I'm so sad;
Tears of joy, and loss, I've cried both...
She's my daughter, I'm her dad.
Soon she must make her own way
This I do know -
Still, because of great love
It's difficult letting go.
With God's help
I trust she'll be alright,
For he has a fathers love too;
He'll be with her always, both day and night.
So,
every day
for her
I will pray...
For her future yet to come,
And all the wonderful times and memories
We've together had;
Forever grateful
That she is my daughter...
And that I am her dad.
(for Sarah 'Button', I'll always love you. Dad.)
Smoky Hoss
```

### My Old Hat

I've got this old cowboy hat It's my favorite one to wear, It's about the only thing I own That I'm not willing to share; Now to see it May not turn your eye, But, we've been through a heap together This ol' hat and I; We've fanned our share of hot summer days Mighty dry and tough, And held tight on many a cold winters night More than just a bit frosty and rough; We've rode through Panhandle sandstorms And Rocky mountain blizzards, Together we've swallowed 'nuff sand and sleet To plug even Paul Bunyan's gizzard! We've hazed the edge off buckin' broncs in Montana snow And wild mustangs in the desert heat, Still no matter if it's 100 above or 20 below We'll stick it out and have 'em all beat.

We're a team
Me and this good old cowboy hat,
Throughout times soft or hard
Thin or fat,
We'll hang tough
And forever together stay,
Right on through
Our final earthly day.

Now, when the time comes
Heavenward to go,
I sure hope the good Lord will understand me asking
To keep my ol' hat on..... beneath that shiny new halo.

### My Soul

The window of my soul opened, And out flew my poem -It was a wild thing I'd foolishly tried to cage -Thought I could tame it And make it just like me, But after awhile I came to find (like myself) It just could not be held Within the narrow confines of a mere mind -It had to fly And feel the freedom Of living beyond stifled breaths And muted thoughts -Filled with expression Of prescient dreams and timeless hopes, Onward it ever goes Flowing and free Singing it's song of joy, Across the endless skies of living...

I do not write it... It rights me.

### My Voice

I cannot find my voice. I only hear it echo, here and there; In Groucho Marx's laughter at conventional-stuffiness and Frederick Buechner's words of true understanding, in Paul Gruchow's beautiful relationship with nature and Martin Luther's love of grace, in desert canyon croonings and mountain top vistas, in trees and rivers swaying and flowing and across endless points of the stretching plains, in reckless love and unconditional compassion, in all the money I've simply gave away and in possessions I'm no longer possessed by, in the wild wind and roaring rain amongst the amazing clarity of pure, fresh air, in the severe emptiness of dark and the sheer overflowing beauty of sweet sunlight, in the few irrefutable men, who are my real brothers and especially from deep within their open hearts they share. In all of this this soul, this spirit-of-being, I hear, my voice. And yet... when I turn to look at it directly, earnestly, though its scent lingers deliciously, it's gone, flown away, like the warmth of the sun on a deep winters day. And still, my voice, however intangible, continues to flow as echoes of sentiment coursing through the relentless runnels of my mind.

### **Mystic**

In my mind afloat
Drifts a mysterious small boat,
Lulled along
In contemplative song,
Upon a magnificent sea The far reaching ends of it all
That give quiet call,
Are far beyond me.

It all moves like waves wended,
And dreams rended,
Flowing into a vague speculation
Toward the acquisition of the ineffable;
Yet, ever accompanied by a fear
Of being unable to find the unsubvertible.

- I row - I go - for I must
Somehow know, and find
The place, the time,
That distant - near land, with
No more groping, nor grasping,
For lasting love, or the guiding hand of man.

Life has a mystic pulse
That touches all the earth,
Mystery has a meaning
Filled with unfathomable worth.

A mystic castaway resides
On an island in my mind,
Awaiting - and bringing - an appointed purpose,
Beyond the bonds of brains and time.
Speaking words of truth
- perhaps foreign to me A lavish love language
Of the truly free.
The translation to be found
When the captives are unbound;
The compass, the map,

The forward motion
That keeps me from turning back.

These living esoteric laments
Reveal great Beauty to my heart
- often blended within sadness Found in the metaphoric ways of nature and art.
It all gets to me
In the mystery I feel, of
A flowing vision,
In a world nearly surreal.

The mystic
Devoid of worthless words, in
Dialogue divine,
Puts one eye on eternity
And one eye upon time.

I've oft here been lost, yet for only a season; Stranded for merely a spell For there is truly hope at the end of reason -Granting pure life through it all

The Mystic within
Ever remains,
Vast and strong
Guiding beyond
Life's dark waters
Never leaving me to drift,
Completely alone.

'... mystery is as real as the air we breathe... ' - Kathleen Norris.

# Nada Mas (Only The Poem)

Reader, your voice is the poem you are the words; and nothing more.
Reader, there is no poetry unless you speak it.
Reader, there is no sound you must find what it has to say.
Reader, seek the thought rising from your soul.
Reader, look all about you, up and down no one else has come this way.
Reader, there is no other poem only you among the words of the word; and nothing more.

# **Natural Beauty**

Sunrise to sunset
The fullness of beauty in life
Scarcely have we seen as of yet Salient the sky
With the inherent intensity of merely being,
And the penetrating pleasure of simply asking why,
Why, oh why
Do we live... into
The day we die.

Life's wonder lies in the passion
Of its open heart,
With loves natural beauty
Its greatest artSo many poems
And songs to sing,
Portions of God
Grace to us does bringObvious or hidden
Shown or unshown,
From such incredible depths
Beauty begs to be known.

The sun sets
The stars arise,
A billion, billion times
God's own natural beauty comes alive.

### Nature's Fear

The moon hides in the night,
The sun on the run
Has taken flight.
It's dark all around,
Even deer with fear
Lie still, close to the ground.

A flash in the sky,
The sound of doom in a boom
As nature fears this moment to die.
Trembling and blowing out of the norm,
Even the trees lose their leaves...
While in comes, a late summer thunderstorm.

Nature's fear
Draws near,
Lightning the pyre
Threatening to set all the world on fire.

#### Nemesis Of Blue

Just this side of the devils scheme
And hotter than sulfer flames,
I went to burn and bury
What was left of my relic remains Fearless I flew straight in, singing a holy-song,
and crying for love to be true...
While looking, for a way away
From me, and my burden of blues.

The man I am (yet have never known)
Shot holes through my hopes,
Leaving me lonely...
Hanging at the end of a very short rope A path walked and crawled
Far too many years,
Always left me looking, for a way away
From myself, and all those damned old blues.

I recall, that once I was a gentle soul;
So soft and easy... yet, ever blue,
My heart so safe and secure...
But never to itself very true Then somewhere in the world's wilderness
I crossed that mystical line... (never knowing why)
Only coming to realize, that if I didn't
I must leave myself alone to die.

Something was going wrong with my soul's song,
So much at stake to lose,
In the eternal battle
With my old enemy, the blues Why, needs to be asked, anyone this way
Would choose to fall?
The answer ofcourse must be:
Only for love, could anyone give it all.

In the end my friend Falling to the ground I found, Love is thee way away From all we lose... and The only way, above and beyond lifes same old blues.

### **Never Ending Blue**

I've been up And I've been down, I've been here and there And all around-I've played harmonica in the band In the key of R&B, And through it all This ol' world looks a bit different to me-Now, it could just be tainted In my cloudy colored view, For it seems I'm forever filled With a never ending blue... The world never slows Everyone on the go, So fast To be so low-But, time she's no friend of mine She'll rule you and fool you, Warp your mind, and leave you behind-For time, it's true, like me (and maybe you) Is also filled with a never ending blue-The gray clouds they will come And try to kill the sun, but, that old sun she's clever Ain't no way to keep her dark forever-The mad moonlight at night Shines like gold, Try to pick it up And it all turns to mold-Those lies told as if true, Leaving me filled With a never ending blue-During this darkness Air burns and breathes like fire, Smokes and smells Of that ancient stench, sulfur-Only in the light Can the air come clean, And turn away from

All that's low down, dirty and mean-But, even the daylight
Has it's own hue,
Perhaps at times also bearing just a bit,
Of that same, never ending blueFor even the sun
Must set,
Giving us to know
There are more dark times coming yetThose times will arrive
Right on cue......
Coming to fill me
With that old never ending blue-

### **Night Blues**

Blue whinning guitars

Greet shimmering stars-

It's mercy the night brings

To forget the day, in the evening blues I sing-

Arise distant and dark moon

Open despairs tomb-

Melancholy, like water passes through me

I am the rough and windy sea-

The night's a gutter

Gathering and consuming each days clutter-

It's there alone in the dark

Things so easily come apart-

Drenched in the blues

While trying to muse-

Two lives I live

The night takes, what the life of day gives-

It's humanities eternal war...

Ravaged to the core-

Evil vs. good... and if you ever face it,

You'll be so misunderstood-

Everything is fine

If you're good... and blind-

But, if you want to know what's real and true

It's gonna cost you-

Maybe I can fake it in the light of day

Put on a mask... pretend it's all o.k.-

But the dark of night

Brings out the true blight-

Melancholy comes calling

When the lights start falling-

It's just the way it's going to be

These old night time blues and me-

So, I'll just let it go

Take a little mercy where I can,

Whatever grace it takes

To pass on through, this darkened land.

### Night Sky

Stars aglow in the night sky Pass so quietly by, Is it us or them Who return again? We to see And they to stay, Or possibly tis The other way. And who Really sees who, In the night so dark Filled with the deepest blue? If the moon Never again shines, Could it be a sign Of the end-times? Or just a loss of sight On my part? The result of losing (with cynicism) The natural vision of wonder, in the human heart. For to see magic In the moon and stars, Is to truly look Deep and far... Not simply in a night sky, Rather into the soul, Where all good things Freely come and go.

Even if the stars no longer shown
In my little night sky for to see,
Ever, I'd keep returning
Looking; I for they... and they for me.

#### No Time

Canyons and mesas have no use for time-pieces; moments are measured in blowing dust, hours by how far of a walk it is to the nearest water hole, days by sun's rise flowing into sun's set, season's by birds migration back and forth. No calendars to pressure, no must do list, only survive and fully live. In the world where alarm clocks rule human beings no one ever truly wakes up; kept in a daze of capture regrets, and bound there by unnecessary needs, that their hearts quietly contend are worthless. Man's obsession with time is an almost unforgivable vice, that like alcohol addiction has done more harm than we shall ever understand. But, out there where the ghost of a warrior still swims the ruddy river free, nothing has changed. This is the land without time.

#### North Woods

The teeming black waters Of a wooded creek Run amuck To the waterfalls calling -There is a pragmatic hubris To the North woods Set so far from social expectancy, An un-self-concerned amalgam Of accepting and being accepted by Simply living, being, and even dying -The scent is intoxicating The sound symphonic The sight luminous; Here, these North woods Home to so much And community to so few -Jays sit entwined Within a bevy of birch branches Voicing the folly Of an eastern wind, In a furry fit of contentment A squirrel dances with a maple leaf, And a dropp of dew Gives itself to a colony of working ants -Supple, and turbulent Are the irresistable ways Of the seasons up here! Nights and days Swamps and hills Frogs and flies Deer and bear, All a part Of the heart and blood of The great North woods -

# Not This, Not That

Living. Dying. everyone has lived before, here and there; everyone dies, now and then. - look at all the maps of mankind run amuk with dots of red, blue and black roads, towns, cities and hamlets, People everywhere; villages without voices; mountains miles apart or side by side, rivers, creeks and streams flowing in all directions, lakes and oceans fields and woods full of People, living, or dead. - why are there no population signs at the gates to a cemetary? do they fill too fast? - life is not this; and not that; ditto the dying. so I look at maps, with all those impressive symbols of mankinds great progression. Not forward. Not backward. simply moving, as the living do... and the dying wish for more of.

# Nothing More To Say

A sign I found at the edge of a desolate desert road, which read: 'Don't Bother Reading This.

Nothing More Can Be Said.'

So, with billions of words falling from my mind I turned, and walked far away, finding it all to be true; I really do have nothing left to say.

# Nothing To Do In Kalamazoo

A native Kickapoo
went to Kalamazoo,
just for a visit and a look
he saw the museum and he saw the brook,
unimpressed and without further ado
he took the next flight to Katmandu.

### Of Planes, Cars And Bars

I don't care to fly in a plane way up high. **Flying** rhymes too much with dying, and though rather old and fat I'm much too young yet for all of that. I'd rather travel by car or sit in a nice quiet bar having a think with a cool, refreshing drink. Pondering those things up in the sky constantly passing by, and trying to narrow down the odds of one falling to the ground. Or, the chances though slim of a part flying off at a whim; and, what if this particular plane or part had the perfect speed and perfect arc, to land exactly where I am? What then would my grieving friends say, 'Well, it just musta been his day.'? - If only I'd been up there, safe above it all in the air. Rather than down here on the ground where all falling things are bound. Perhaps I've acted in haste with this lack of aeronautical faith. Now that I've thought it through fair, it does seem indeed much safer in the air. After all, when I leave this old bar and I'm driving home in my car, I could end up with a hefty fine for simply weaving a bit over the line. But, in that shiny new jetliner as long as I'm not a minor, I'm free to have a few and leave the driving to the pilot and crew.

#### Off The Rez

You're Navajo I'm part Sioux; there's miles and miles between us, but it'll do -On a wild-whim we rode off the reservation; you forgot your glasses I forgot my medication -You're a full bodied-n-blooded red girl the trucks an old, blue Ford, I'm a busted half-breed, and we're both bored -Maybe we ran out of time, or just out of luck, maybe we're going crazy or just out of touch -But hey, you're a sweet Indian woman and I'm you're savage lovin' man, we're runnin' this way now, just because we know that we can -So down the warpath we'll let ourselves go; might end at Custer's Last Stand or a Wild-West extravaganza show -Either way is a.o.k. even if it gives cause to die, because, for the first time in years we both finally feel, fully alive -

#### **Old Bewilderments**

Old though you are now and here ever shall be, forget not your youthful days when once your spirit flew free-Like the bounding rabbit romping in the fresh green glade, your youth knew no limit of life's wonder and joy in which it played-Now though, those days of innocent awe are finished and 'oer, life has left you low and lonesome wondering what the living was for-Perhaps that rabbit did die and the child grew, leaving the man it became forever longing for the boy he wishes he could return to-As sure as the sun has risen once you were young, and as certain as the sun must set in no time, your day shall be done-But until that very moment does arrive, never, ever forget you are yet, very much alive!

#### **Old House**

The wind entered in through a crack in the door, the route it went out was likewise down along the floor the rain it came through the roof with a leak, reeling from the ceiling right on down the kitchen sink then the snow began to blow through a loose window pane, swirling about and then back out by way of the same a mouse beside the house at a hole came prancing in, quickly finding a treat to eat it went right back out again the glory of this sad story is quite easy to see, let it be known when you have an old home all that is out wants to come in, but only momentarily.

#### **Old Poets**

The old poets sit drinking and conversing. Speaking with long words; parts of forgotten phrases, and occasional cursing. There was among them another day, when they thought they knew precisely what to say, what to do. But time, with the help of wine has taken up the words. Stealing their once steady voice no longer the stronger, nor even again to be heard. Now, the old poets gather round early in narrow dusty bars, looking far off, and puffing fat cigars. Satisfied to simply sit and sip, upon the failing wine, and fleeting time. Watching, as both run dangerously low, like the finish of a long and melancholy picture show. Time and wine, words and birds, all fly so quickly by. Going south with a closed mouth the verbs and nouns of the past fall broken, and are no longer sacramentally spoken. What once moved so fine, within these aged poetic minds flows now, no less, throughout each new day. It turns old bodies weak, yet goes on bearing the delicate souls like gold, further and further away.

#### **Old Relevant Stuff**

Flip up an old garage door:

Senses awaken

With the smell of unspent gas

And the sight of oil stains

Upon the floor.

Memories return;

Yea, the paint is a bit thin, (like me) worn and weary,

But, under that old hood

Is still plenty of strength and fury.

Grab an ancient thumb-latch handle on the door

Turn a key in the dash

Bring to life this sleeping dinasour;

Time for a fast blast into the past,

Up through the gears

And back through the years

Life's thrill comes by way of this beast,

On gas, tires and oil it will heartily feast.

-To the driver side

It's like a perfect old friend

Come to visit

Now and then,

Fond old times to recall

When both stood so young

Unfettered and tall.

-To the mechanic side

It was always perfect joy

Spending many a night wrenching

On this overgrown toy.

And for both the only thought it all brought

Was the pure pleasure behind the wheel

To be sought:

The perfect-simple plan

Of machine and man.

A mechanical mellifluous milieu,

Before everything went to hell after 1972.

It was back when Pontiac was alive

And made their own engine,

And the letters G.T.O.

Were truly a legend......

But time and age

All have their wicked ways,

So even the fabled muscle-car

Could not out run its fate

At the hands of pejorative politicians

And ruthless insurance rates;

Those nights of way back when

Shall never return again,

Sadly missed,

But fondly reminisced

Each time, that wild old engine whines.

It's loud, it's quick, and well yes, ... obnoxious,

But always it is proudly made and drove on the backroads

Of the good ol' U.S.

-Thank God, there is no fuel injection

Nor computer to aggravate,

Just a simple carb on a simple V-8.

It's real American steel

With plenty of heft and power you can feel,

Tires to turn

And rubber to burn,

Keeping it all straight on the road

Is the real challenge

Moving along at 10-miles a gallon!

Yet, it's pure passionate pleasure of power

Running down the road at 100 miles per hour!

- And now everytime it rumbles and roars

It all returns

To live once more;

So here again

I'll take it for a spin

And recall the ride

That so simply makes it feel good

Just to be alive.

Yea, it's only a mere thing,

A bit old - a bit rough,

But to a few (such as me)

Who through different eyes do see,

It truly is still some very relevant, beautiful stuff.

# Old Thoughts (Imagine: I'M Aging)

- The winter wind blows through the cracks Around an old window pane, It mournfully howls a brooding tune Flashing images of age into my brain.

Time walks on
Always at a steady pace,
Continuously spitting dirt
In humanities face.
The elderly forced to wear age
Worn and weary,
Towards the end
No longer in such a hurry.
For all who long enough live
Age shall wear old upon old,
Yet amazingly for so many
The soul refuses to grow cold.

- (more thoughts come in, with the wind)
I'm alone
And barely breathing
Ecclesiastes is the book
I prefer these days to be reading.
Quietly pondering and listening
I know time is winding down,
For increasingly, in the wind I hear drawing near
A far off inescapable sound.

Far too soon spring buds turn
Into fall's dried and dead leaves.
So short are the sweet summer birdsongs
Hence, south they have flown
Leaving behind empty, old and brittle trees.

So many May days
Have come and gone,
It all starts to sound
Like the same old melancholy song.
The falls not much changed

From the spring,
'Cept the lack of desire
To jump and sing.
Winter's chill draws closer than ever
And summer is far gone,
Cheap thrills no longer seem so clever
As days grow short, and nights long.

Yes 'old' is the way to say
We are running beyond
Our youthful days,
But, old shall take us step-by-step
To the end, of ourselves, and
To the end of all that is here wrong,
Slowly returning us from exile, back
To where we started, and
Have always belonged.

- Through this broken pane tonite
The wild wind yet blows,
Mysteriously whispering epic secrets
About age, life, and meaning......
The outcome of which, we must trust
God alone fully knows.

#### **Old Timer**

He was the best influence a boy could ever have, right up there alongside my dad. His farm was just across the pasture from the house I grew up in, it was over there that I spent many a day working for and with him. He taught me so very much like how to tell right from wrong, when to be soft and gentle and when to be brave and strong. He was part rancher, part farmer and always a full-time, hard-working, top-hand, I learned from him to work without complaint and to ride for the brand. He showed me how to drive a tractor long before I could handle a car, and how to spot a lost calf hiding at the edge of a field way off far. We'd talk for hours while out mending miles of fence, with a wonderful old-school knowledge he'd share with me his superlative common sense. Even though I was young he treated me fair, just like a grown man, he told me, always do what's right and against what's wrong take a firm stand. Better than most he understood the value of friendship and loyalty, so many were the gracious gifts of wisdom he freely bestowed upon me. Like how to sit a horse rope a calf, and milk an ornery old cow, there's so much more I'd like to tell but, time and space won't allow. So here in this little way, I'd just like to say my hat's off and my heart forever goes out, to that grand old-timer of my early days

who taught me young, what life is really about.

### **Old Words**

Diggin' around the ole treasure chest Tryin' to find a gem, Wonderin' if any of these old words Could shine once again -I've used them all In the past, So I naturally figured They just couldn't last-But still Here they are, Right where I left them Inside my mental Mason jar-I recall screwing the lid Down extra tight, In attempt To keep them out of sight-For due to fear I'd put them far away, Afraid of being called 'Ignorant' I vowed smarter words to say-I thought to be impressive I needed words a bit longer, To be a powerful poet Phrases a bit stronger-So, to feed My own vain frailty, I tried to use words Beyond my meager mentality-

But, I am older now
And have come 'round to realize how,
Just like true, good friends
It's those old words that suit me(and love me) the most, in the endI find it's best to use
Old words I know,
And slowly learn more
As patiently I read and grow.

# On Being Perfect

I would've
if I could've
and should've,
but I didn't
I don't
and I won't,
therefore, I haven't
I can't
and I shan't.

### On The Way.

(- what follows is a true story. more a story than a poem. yet, one I have so wanted for so long to tell... -)

On the way

Southbound far into Texas.

It's a long stretch of asphalt,

When the night is late, and so dark

Out on highway 277, moving

From Sonora to Del Rio... and points further south.

Not another soul about,

Just me, my old truck, and the stars.

It's quiet

- and lonely -

Headed down old Mexico way...

Pass a car sitting on the side

- broke down I'm sure -

A coyote with fear and hunger in its eyes

Runs across the road, right in front of me.

Then, a mile or so up, I see him, walking,

Gas can in hand.

I stop, open the door and holler:

' need a lift? '

He simply says: 'gracias' and climbs aboard.

I pull back out onto the empty road,

Start a conversation,

He smiles, and with very broken English

Does his best to respond.

It takes a spell but I soon understand

He is on his way to Mexico too,

- it is the old homeland for him -

His car ran out of gas,

And most important of all

His wife who is pregnant awaits his return...

in the car!

I offer to go back to get her.

He softly says no... he must get the gas.

The way he speaks, the way he moves,

Lends me to know, this is a gentle, hard-working man

- with a heart as big, and old, as all of Mexico -

More difficult conversation follows,

But, it is so well worth the effort;

I can't say quite why

But I have quickly grown to like and respect this good, simple man

- as if an amigo I've known from old -

He came north to find work,

Provide for his family.

I went south for rest,

And to find meaning.

But, things never work out exactly as planned.

They decided it important to have their nino

- so soon due -

In Mexico, among family, grandparents and such

- this is ofcourse as it should be -

They have little money,

And no friends up here;

If only they can make it back

To Old-Mexico.

Together, me and my new found friend,

Drive deep into the night,

Not once seeing another car.

It's a long, desolate way to a town

With an open gas station.

I am glad for the company of such an honest soul.

He is glad for the ride.

Twice along the journey we see a falling star

- 'good medicine' my red brothers would say -

One for him, and one for me.

Finally a station with lights aglow comes into view.

As we stop, he offers me a dollar

From the small stash of bills he has waded up in his pocket.

I ofcourse refuse,

And offer him much more in return

- ' a gift for the new baby ' I happily say -

or, gas money to get you home.

He smiles, sincerely thanks me,

And gently, proudly refuses.

- I wish he'd take it, I so want to give it -

I tell him I'll wait

And give him a ride back;

I think he feels he has burdened me too much already;

Ofcourse he has not at all, This ride has been as much for me, As for him

- God knows -

But, he insists someone here will give him a return ride.

I cannot change his resolute mind.

So, I wish him all the best,

Feeling I should say, and do,

Something more...

But I don't know what;

We shake hands

and for just a brief moment of grace
 we are hermanos, brothers of light in a dark world -

He closes the door.

Turns, with can in hand,

And slowly walks away...

On his own way, back to Old-Mexico.

I pull out onto the road.

The trip is now lonlier than ever.

In my own way, I too

Am on the way,

Back home

- to an old country, where I belong -

It's been nearly 30 years now,

I think of him often.

I wonder if he ever recalls me at all.

I wish I'd have gotten his name

...so I knew who to pray for...

I wish he'd have taken the money

...so his wife would have had enough to eat...

I wish I'd have given him the ride back

...so I knew they were safe...

I wonder how they are.

Did he find work?

Did he get caught up in revolution?

Is he still alive?

Was their child a boy or a girl?

- now a man or a woman -

I'm certain I shall never see him again, in this world,

Yet, what if someday, by some great chance,
His child and my child should cross paths... along the way,
Fully unaware of the history of it all?
What if somewhere
On a lonley, dark desert night
His child gives my child a ride;
A ride that perhaps
- in ways unknown to any of us Saves them... saves us all...

What a deep mystery life is.
Could it possibly be
That every little deed we do,
On our way through,
To wherever it is we go,
Matters in ways
We may never, here, know?
- may we all find the Way,
on our way -

#### On You

If I needed to
Could I count on youIf it all looked like the end
Would you be my friendIf they were coming to take me away
Would you stand up for me with strong words to say-

It's a long road home
When you feel like you're travelling aloneThere's a darkness across the heart
When the fire departsDays turn to night
As the sun goes out of sightAnd that ole fickle moon
Sets far too soonAll that's left is a mangled concern
Wondering if any will ever return-

One last old soul
To truly know, before I goOne who really shares
And unconditionally caresJust one true love
Flying free like the beauty of a dove-

If I needed to...
Could I honestly count, on only you?

### Once A Road

I am a road Long ago well tread, Those who upon me have ever travelled Are now amongst the dead -

None anymore trod my path Nor this way pass, I alone every day Continue wandering upon my way -

Once I was a road Moving big and heavy loads, Now merely a trail No one recalls my tale -

But I know somewhere way out there Miles away where few can see, Over the hill, beyond the bend Is a fellow drifter... looking for me -

#### **Onward**

Don't we all wonder, remotely

- in ways we cannot even fully understand -

'What's this all about? '

Age has invaded our mind

and hearts.

Onward we march.

Life has invaded our spirits

and souls.

As onward we march.

The future flows right on past

behind us.

And yet onward we march.

Living is a passing glance

a long goodbye.

Onward we march.

Where we are bound

no eye has seen

no tongue can tell

no mind does fathom.

Still onward we march.

On the trail of time lost

we take the exit to eternity.

Ever onward we march.

Do we wonder

what a wonder it is

that we're marching into?

We should.

We shall.

We are.

Through it all, onward we march.

Onward...

# Ostentation

Pods of amazing light come blazing upon the night; UFO's on the warpath? , pouring out a lethal wrath? No, tis not so merely a meteor shower, providing an awe inspiring sight.

### Out There.

Out there; at the edge of atmosphere Flies a thought, nearly burning blue, How long shall this sky keep falling Until the wind blows true -

What lands of wonder
In realms unseen,
Shall explode into view
When reality becomes the final dream -

Glimmering stars are truly bubbles of new forming life About to burst, When at long last stripped From the bonds of living in a curse -

The dream no longer bound

By worldly compulsion and care,

Shall go on forever living-free,

When turned loose to live... somewhere way out there.

#### Over The Hill

Not riding rodeo any more done had my fill, no more wild-Cowboying I'm over the hill-No more bucking broncs nor crazy stories to tell, the wild-west is finished and gone all to hell-The horses and cattle have moved along, old Buffalo Bill and Sitting Bull are dead and gone-The leather's worn off the tree, and the same could be said about an old Cowpoke like me-Buffalo bones are bleaching in the prairie sun, there's no more bullets for my old gun-I lost more than a spur and my old hat in the last go round, looking back, there's a lot of dust still falling to the ground-On the stellar-scale of gumption and drive, it's no small wonder I'm even still here, alive-Time to pack my old pickup truck and pull my hat down low, find something softer to do and somewhere gentler to go-For an old Cowboy who's overpaid his bill, there's no need looking back just keep riding, over the hill-

### Paper Door

I step through the open door upon a blank sheet of paper. It's a room to dream into but, it is often cold, and so damn empty.

It's cleansed and illuminated by the presence of a holy melancholy. Hasten the words come, and take the loneliness away.

The pen is a train passing through this small paper-room. The thoughts are tracks it lays down.

Picking up passengers of the night it moves ever along. The riders so briefly talk and sing with such sweet stories to tell.

Soon all the traveller's will have left the station and the room again, becomes Void. I take my leave... and softly close the door behind me.

- so many see the facts of life all about them, yet are blind to the beautiful metaphors within everything -

# Passing By

The seasons leave like grown children moving out of the house -It's fall now the sky gray the weather warmer than usual, humidity hangs about like a drape of melancholy that though dreary makes you glad it isn't much colder -I think of all the seasons past. I wonder if autumn has recollections of it's own, thus the reason it cries between moments broken with rays of inexplicably wonderful sunshine -The birds who fly away, as they must, pass by with such purposeful intent, while the ones who choose to remain eat and sing as if tomorrow were only a fable from long ago -Some days I believe winter is not coming; others I fear the cold beyond words.

### Pat And Billy The Kid

Billy the Kid they say was far away that fateful day, when at Fort Sumner Pat Garrett did his little show stopping number. A bullit fired in the dark pierced the wrong heart, no matter to old Pat he was just polishing up his act. It was only fame he was after so kill it must be, not capture, Pat went on tour, wrote a book and an ignorant culture took the hook. He made his name got his fame, sought his financial end at the cost of a former friend. Glory though, like youth, goes by fast it all caught up with Pat at the last, he stepped out of a carriage one night and like his victims was gunned down without a fight. Poetic justice some would say but to ol' Billy laughing, it didn't matter much anyway. For he'd gone over to Gallop to live with his senorita, the trollop, changed his name and his stride moved his pistol to the right side, grew a beard and took to clerking said thank you and please to all, while working. He went straight home every afternoon strolled right on past the town's saloon, up the walk and through the door right into his sweet and pretty little whore. Some say it's a damn shame, but Billy couldn't a been happier living there all peaceful and content with his brand new name.

Pat Garrett and Billy the Kid were meant to be, their names connected for all eternity. One was looking for fame, the other for fun, both sought it down the barrel of a loaded gun.

Together they became a part of history,
a perfect combination of limelight and mystery.

Pat meet his fate while, in the dark, taking a piss,
Billy threw away his dirty gun and said
to hell with all of this.

Pat went six-feet below,
Billy and his gal went quietly down to old Mexico.

Pat's dream ended in a shatter,
Billy went on anonymously living happily ever after.

Pat and Billy, names forever bound tight,
Pat and Billy, different as day and night.

#### **Peace**

A robin hopped through the grass a worm in hopes to find.

I sat under a shade tree with napping on my mind.

A few clouds wandered lazily overhead in shapes ineffable.

The sky somehow seemed at ease, so content and full.

I dozed.

The world turned.

The breeze played.

The sun burned.

Last night's gentle rain had removed all of the pain.

In dreams sublime,
warmed by sunshine
I pondered
man's place
God's face
and the unmerited fortunes of good grace.

Each time, it is a surprise that I can rest, just as the earth does, and dream such grand dreams with peace, joy and love.

### Perfection

Sitting back -the only way to sit when the soul is being stirredtotally relaxed, I listen to the greatest album ever created: 'Live At Fillmore East' The Allman Brothers. It's 1971 again. It's then. It's now. It's forever. I close my eyes, open my mind and go riding the soul's train along the tracks of eternity, to realms no human logic can yet comprehend. Smoke, cinders, sparks and Fire flying in all directions from Duane and Dickey's guitars. Those existential engineers of magic music at the helm hands throwing the throttle wide open as to the ends of space itself. Always accelerating outward at the speed of light...

and, when I open my eyes
I will be
in a different universe,
that Good universe,
where Music shows the way
to the possibilities of perfection -

### Perpetuality

I'm standing next to the sun a million stars in my hand, there's a man on a mountain trying to make others understandhe's got lightning in his eyes and thunder in his voice, he's asking all the people to make a choicethey laugh, dance and sing; but the sun has burnt my ears, I can't hear a thingthe days go slow... one by one, the sky burning is never done-I cast the million stars out, upon the naked sea, while in a blue flame I wait for their return home to mebut home they never understood and did never know, like the dying days of humanity they have no where else to gothey'll ride stormy waves on an endless ocean of blue, of whose great, watery depths they haven't even a cluethe stars will fall the sun will fade, but forever shall I remain for love can never be held in such a grave-

#### Poem

Words hung on paper Like thoughts in the wind Some flitter to and fro But the good ones always seem to blow Away and away, Again and again. Go down to the river of exile Where the sad ones crv. Go out to the catacombs Where the old ones die... Like a leaf in the fall It's all such a temporary thing, So put a little music with it And hope it'll make someone's soul sing. Slumbering forth with sadness A mingled mixture of madness This sobriquet symphony Of mellow deep; Heart felt longings, Vagabond thoughts, And lack of sleep -Every bit of being blends As awe and imagination together Never end. Mighty words in waves Churn man's deep, With wild wonders to reap. Where mystery and majesty are born, The poetic possibilities of translation Range from sage to scorn. In a million ways arriving Within each new day The great gift given, If only wise enough words can be found To say. These are the forms and foundations of poem, Read or written, loved or smitten,

Gathered together, or alone, If one will only listen to hear The faint whispers of Eternity speak, Ever drawing nearer, and nearer...

# Poet, Write Well

- Young poet write

Of the harshness of life, the angst, the melancholy and disappointments But use care with hate,
For if too much is spilled on paper,
Soon it becomes your own human trait:

There's many a page
Filled with a poets rage,
While words fresh and fair
Are so utterly rare Thus the true poetic mind
Must stretch to find
Grace, Beauty and Serenity
In phrases bound for infinity Our souls are poems
That forever live on and on,
So write them well
With the fire of love always burning brighter than the dread bitterness of hell.

### **Poetic**

- The poets dance 'round the flower of words they've found while the jesters joke with the common folk, and wonder, where it's all bound - - Who would possibly know when it all could go like fog on a pond and magic in a wand, the dark of night fades with the roosters crow - - Words are just a little gift meant to lift merely hitching brief rides closer to where Mystery resides, as poetically life goes on... bit-by-bit.

#### **Politics**

Glassy eyed stars
Buzzards in bars,
Wild and wooly creatures
Driving hopped up cars-

The world's gone to a crazy cotillion
In a bizarre dance of billions,
The humble and the wise buried alive
As the price of it all climbs past gazillions-

The modern political scheme
Is to never let the public know what the 'party' truly means,
Keep the voters confused and wondering:
Are politicians humans, or heartless machines?

The less we common folk know
The better for them it all goes,
As long as they can buy enough votes
To ensure their bank accounts continue to grow-

It's the politics of the age
The self-aggrandizing craze,
That tries to take away the sense of ordinary folks
And lock them all away, in a hopeless mental cage-

Therefore understand, the ultimate political freedom Is to belong to no group or clan,
To finally find you are truly free to be
Your own woman or man.

### **Pollution**

Befuddled and be gone In a creation went wrong. One lonely star in the deepest night Bedecked in it's twilight, The masked words of an ancient song-The shinning sun at noon Goes dark without a tune. While the moon still comes around Hoping to be found, As the wild wind blows all into dunes-Birds won't fly In an empty sky. For there is no air Above a land completely bare, Where all have left to die-It's the world we've got Filled with rot. The way of mortal man Changes the original plan, And all that was, is not-It may, we pray, come clean in the end With help from a higher friend. Still the blue sky goes gray Awaiting that day, And the poets beg for help, in the messages they send-

### **Possibilities**

perhaps it'll pour down rain at midnight.
or then again, could be a smiling moon just may shine upon me bright. wild wonder runs deep.
best I just keep praying to find a little more needed sleep.

### **Pray**

I have wondered at times what it is people pray for; to lose weight, a new job, a better car, stocks that soar? Do they pray for the down and out, the homeless or the needy? Or are their prayers more personal, a bit more greedy? - But who am I to say, to judge? As if my own record had no smear, no smudge. When was the last time I prayed for all those without? When did I offer to selflessly help out? - Perhaps my own ponderings that I entertain should have more to do with others needs and less with my own gain. Though I do still wonder what it is that most people who pray pray for, now mostly I wonder why it is that I myself don't pray, a whole lot more.

#### **Prevail**

So many flowers are lost Once they have been found-But what was Comes back around-The earth takes To give-Love temporal dies To return stronger, and ever live-So hold your head And your heart upon high-See, the light and love from the sun Is spread to the ends of the sky-The dread darkness Soon shall be gone-Wait and listen For the coming of a new song-True love returns This way-And this time, Forever to stay-

### **Prints In The Sand**

In the sand at the lakeshore I leave a footprint. So quickly -and easily- a wave comes stealing the print from the sand, running back with it into the water -I chase after them, but cannot catch up for the water has rose to my ankles... and soon, my feet are gone; Gone. Gone like my fragile prints that I'd so temporarily left upon the planet; and now, I clearly see the water rising upon me, until finally and fully covered I too am completely gone, and forgotten; as surely as my footprints, that were never meant to last...

### **Problems Solved**

Times got tough food ran low, that crazy, fat rooster far too soon began to crow. He sat on the fence as if he'd lost his sense crowing well before sun up - so, I pulled my gun and shot him in the gut. Things are a bit better now and the mornings are nice, no noises in the dark and there's fresh chicken on ice.

# Propriety Of Fame In A Fossil

There is no wind here Just a turning of the air -The fossil has been formed By something no longer there. Lungs inhale, and exhale Without thought -Two things: Living and dying No one needs to be taught. Billy the Kid and Jesse James Each killed by a friend -Fire and dust console one another In the end. Legends: Once set in motion Must leave the body to remain -Tis merely the 'imprint' of reality in the fossil That collects all the world's fame.

# **Question Meaning**

The meaning of the question Is to always question meaning, The meaning of life, And the life of meaning.

The life unquestioned
Means very little,
Just as a life left meaningless,
Without question, has very little life.

Therefore, we all should daily question The meaning of life, By doing so, life's Meaning Will unquestionably, each day, find us.

Remember: we are free to question meaning; May we become free enough to Let it freely question us.

#### Rain

The sweet smell of rain Decends like a falling dove, Leaning into it I feel A soulful plea... The aura of the visual sense And the aroma of the scent, Together embrace the dreamer Lingering deep within me... The rainfall is poured From a basin of wonder and mystery, Deeply down it flows Into all that I am... Leaning ever further, as if in a dream I allow the cleansing water into more and more of me, Letting it wash away all the dirt, Exposing a new and better man.

Baptism comes in the most unsuspected ways... Salvation visits us, Day upon day.

## Rain Down

The clouds breaking open in symphonic unison pour out their souls into a transforming clutch of all they touch -

Flowers bloom
worms awaken and arise
birds feed their young,
while in a bow the sunlight sings
and my heart holds close all that it brings -

What rains down serves life so well giving nourishment, joy hope and love, all poured like blessings from above -

#### Real

A man does the best he can along the way. Never perfect, but later he tries to make up for the mistakes he's made. He keeps the faith. In the light, in the dark, always. He keeps his own counsel, if he's real. He has determination to see things through, all the way. He has no need to speak meaningless drivel or throw words around just to see where they will splatter. He decides how to live, and how to die; how to go from one to the other, and how to do both well. The wide-open landscape of his life extends infinitely beyond boundaries. He will not be corraled, cajoled, or controlled. He won't allow others to belittle him, and he never belittles others, until they give cause for such. To many he is old-fashioned, an anachronism, a dinosaur, a relic of an age most could not care less about -No matter to him, for he is honest, true and real, never petty, never mean. - He is the rare-breed, few is his number, very few, but all along the way throughout, ever is he who is real,

a real-man.

## Reaping And Sowing

We're forever rolling through the dark, always on the search for some magical Park. We look, we cry... and find, only tears in our eyes. Where are the streets paved in gold, where's a hand of love held out to hold? No angels are heard singing us home, as out here we stand, the lonely, and alone. It's true we don't need to see the whole show thrown up in lights, but God, how about a few less dark and cold nights. Those in high places who make the rules aren't going to help me or you; only words given from the heart ever ring true. So many deals going down none of us will never understand, perhaps we just aren't meant to be included in the big-plan; Things happening all around that don't have much to do with us, the best we can do is simply hope and trust. Who can we call that would care, who could give so much and with us freely share? The future will always be uncertain, no one can say where it's going. We are all just wanderers out here, reaping and sowing...

## Regarding Poetry At The Edge Of The Universe

Poems are such unruly creatures that weep in the dark without understanding thier own grief. they tear through the barbed wire fences picketed around wounded hearts while baying at the moon like lonely wolves crying out to what's just beyond the furthest mountains... waiting, ever waiting, for answers, that never come.

only the clouds respond,
with silence.
taking the moon
the wolves, and the crying words
away.
all that remains
are the creatures themselves,
weeping through the dark; looking
for the edge of the universe.

#### Remembrance

Mystic-memories Of the mind, So often take forms Incredibly hard to find - even harder to hold -For those days of old Move about, like favored scents on the breeze, And are as inexplicable As fall colors developing on the trees-They freely come and go As vague as fog upon the sea, So often they haunt as well as thrill The deepest parts of me-At times they'll blow wild As winter wind on the praire, Other times as smooth and gentle As the sweetest angelic fairy-Good or bad Hard or soft, I pray God To never let my loving memories Be misplaced, or forever lost.

## **Remote Beauty**

What glory the unseen flower knows

A lost and lovely lilly, or a wild red rose 
Whom the site shall see

Down unfrequented trail, under the tall pine tree.

Transcendence planted by God's own hand Deep within a withdrawn wilderness land -None 'cept angels such beauty shall observe In removed regions where only the wind is heard.

Beauty is shone in vain
When none seek it fain It takes the words of a lingering poet
To truly notice, and to show it.

Around the moon floats a glimmering ring Listen to the heart, and you will hear it sing -The stars cheerfully join in As night enters the desert, once again.

Remote vision beauty will show
A day in nature, such depth to know Sunrise to sunset
So much to see, coming yet.

It looks for all the unnoticing world Like simply a night and a day - but, what it regards Is Life on earth, with Heaven upon its way.

## Respite

Slowly rain trickles down the window pane... the cat purring jumps into my lap, my soul stirs even as my body begs a nap; gentle the sound of drops tapping the glass sparkling with a distant speck of radiance like diamonds floating on polished brass; a lady bug crawls up the shade string, as if looking out the window to ponder what the rainfall may bring; through the tears the clouds shed, rivers and land are cleansed and fed; spring showers feel like a soothing balm, giving my weary mind rest and my stressful spirit a respite of calm; soft, quiet episodes such as this, are nothing less than peaceful, divine gifts.

#### Rest

Goodnight

It's late.

The clock

Ticks away human fate.

Late to bed

Early to rise.

Not enough rest

No surprise.

Tired we come

Tired we go.

Before we realize

It's the end of the show.

Rest

Is more than a Friend.

It's what

Awaits us all at the end.

So goodnight

To you.

Try to find Rest

Before you're through.

## **Rest In Peace**

Moonlit night
and all is right The day in which I did abide
is spent and died Happy dreams by the number
bring peace to my slumber Along comes the morning sun
and a good nights rest is over and done -

## Retirement

I'm not going there, no not any more, my brain is shot and my back is sore. I've done all they had said and all I can, and found, there's only so much any mere man can stand. So, let the fools rant rave and whine, their fears, worries and woes are no longer any concern of mine. Without me they'll do just fine, and without them I'll be happy and may even, regain a little of my mind.

## Returning

Then - that tender, gentle age,
When I loved Jesus...
More than I knew the world.
And then - those difficult days,
When the world was heard, calling,
Swearing great allegiance to me...
I succombed, believed... finally fell.
Again and again;
Along I went, into the current.
The world became my obscurant.

How easily - and sadly - had I gone;
All that time, trying something to find,
Singing an obsequious song.
Though in the far distance - always - I heard
A much different sound,
True music played on, and on.
Not in my mind,
Not in my head,
Truth in my heart,
Refused to give me up
For dead.

God yet speaks.
The ears of a child within, listen.
The voice of all the sacred wisdom,
Of all the earth,
Calling; as regeneration comes forth.

I have found,
At the far end of myself,
The real beginning,
Of God's reign,
The fecund change That ever moves...
Yet, always remains.
Allowing myself to slip
Into pure freedom,
Finding I've lost nothing.

A peace to settle
The sauntering soul;
The necessity of simply being.

Now - I know the world And, I love God
More than the world can measure;
And here, I hope
To know him in tender true love,
Greater than ever.

-What horrors are wrought
Upon the innocents when taught
To honor the presses of time, those
That bear down the heart,
And those that turn around the mind;
What evils fraught, within young souls
Begun so pure,
Become the exiles,
That God alone can cure?

When oh Lord, will death be done,
When shall life's winter be 'oer?

- When, shines again, the light and warmth of the sun.
When I - and all - die no more.

- When I for he,
And he for me, in
That true tender, gentle love,
That only more than one alone can see,
Shall reside innocent, and eternally.

And beyond? - I am still returning. Thus, lifelong shall I be; Yet now - fully believing, by grace, I am forever Gods - forever free.

'The end of all our exploring Will be to arrive where we started And know the place for the first time.'

- T.S. Eliot

#### Revolution

Such a quiet word when pronounced properly, such a violent word when done impetuously -A negative necessity of brief moments that offer oblivion as a course of charitable concern in the insatiable desire to cure life's little corruptions -(and yet, the cancer spreads...) So beautiful it is when considered and caressed in a dream, the hope of hapless humanity, the way out, the way in, the place to start, the place to end \_ An answer, at times, it would seem, to mankind's mysterious madness; or perhaps merely another way to pass, with purpose, the long and lonely days \_

## **River Talk**

Do the waters of the mighty Mississippi ever stop flowing? Do they pause to wonder where they are going? If they could would they tell their own story? Currents of madness sadness, wild wonder and glory? Could it be the only place they are free to stop and speak, would be a swamp, a pond or a rather small creek? And if these tales they could tell to the likes of man, would it, could it be something wonderful and grand? To really know we would surely need a translator to explain. Only one human could ever truly fathom the rivers despair and delight, that old river boat captain, Mark Twain. And now with Samuel Clemens long since gone, we may never again fully comprehend the beauty and wonder of the mighty Mississippi's amazing song.

## Road

The road is there
I am here.
It keeps calling
Drawing me ever near.

Is it home
Where the road does go?
And who in the world could I ask
That would truly know?

No one understands
The vanishing point a way out there; and
None return
With stories to share.

#### **Ruminations**

An amazing thought A seemingly made up dream, The daily occurence of life and death -Just one more passing, perhaps a bit depressing, Routine, worldly scene; A human is born As another one does die, One side of earth shines in light The other covered by a total dark sky. - The child may one day Ask, 'why am I alive, while so many countless others are now dead? ' -What, if any, wisdom Could ever come from mere words To him said? For what does anyone know (truly know) More than a helpless Babe In holy mothers arms; The one and only place Here and now, in time and space Completely safe from lifes cruel harms.

We stand at the edge of a great dock,
In a fog so deep, and so thick,
We can see nowhere;
Yet, for reason unsuspected, intently into it
We still stare.
Seeking for guidance...
From something unseen...
Standing there
Right beside us.

What in all of these fumbled, whimsy words Am I trying to say, even to find? Is there at least one moment of true meaning With which it all does bind?

- If any reason can, or does exist,

It must be of something such as this: More than anything, anywhere, or anyone What the ache is forever bound to desire Is Love.

The kind that reaches far beyond Every mountain top, Goes deeper than The furthest ocean floor, And stretches endlessly beyond Where stars and galaxies soar; Love that is totally unconditional, Uncompromised, and unfragile \_ It cannot be broken It does not keep score, Pure, not earned Undemanding, and never disappointed. Brighter, warmer than the sun The true kind that can never Be undone. Can such a Love as this be found? Does such truly exist? Is it all even possible In a world so desperate, such a mess? Only through rhymes And continuing times

We all poets would be If only our souls eyes were opened For life's great Beauty to see.

Shall the answer come for us.

Humanity may be taken out of Paradise, But no one can ever take The desire for Paradise out of humanity.

It is in All of this, and all of us,
And so much more,
More than any can comprehend,
More and more without end.
This is the start and finish of all pure desire,
The heat and light of God's holy fire.

#### **Rumors**

Flowers on a bed
Lilies on a grave;
Every lived soul
Becomes a slave
To the love we want,
And the dying we get Life is rudimentary rumors
And salient storms;
It's an unfinished life
In many forms
Of all the stories we have heard from afar,
Rumors, of a Land where lives no regret -

#### Run

-Geronimo ran, and ran, and ran...
And still got stuck
On worthless land;
He and his people were looking for the right side,
- though it was such a long run to go,
He tried and tried,
Along with so many others whom we shall never know...
Yet it seems, when all is said and done
They made it no closer
Than where they'd first begun.

-Jim Thorpe ran, and ran, and ran...

He ran out of desperation,

He had to run

Just to get off from the damned reservation;

He ran and ran

Faster and better than anyone ever had

And for some rancid reason

It made some people mad...

He had run all he could

But it just wasn't enough...

Even as strong as Jim was

Life was just too tough.

- Ira Hayes ran, and ran, and ran...
But could never quite outrun
Societies demand;
Some arrogant folks claim
It showed him to be a worthless man...
But they were wrong.
For what it really proved is:
He tried much harder than they will EVER understand.

These native men found
What we all eventually will,
That life is no game, whether in obscurity or fame,
And we're all tripping barefoot... running uphill;

At birth we are thrown together into the room of life

Where they discovered what most attempt to ignore, In our own way we try to make the best of it Until God alone shows the exit door.

So we've all need side by side this race to run Though exactly how it will finish, we yet know not, For in the human race the only way to lose Is to stop.

### Sacred Ground

The slow night air

Eases across my body

Laying so simple upon the lonesome praire

Under the western stars-

It brings the smell

And feel

Of hundreds, perhaps thousands, of years;

The ancient dirt, made

Of long gone Bison manure,

The dryness of wind blown dust, made

Sacred by the bones of long forgotten Native Americans-

The depth of the dark

Can only be measured here

By the dim light of those

Distant fire balls, and by

The just out of reach Lightning Bugs

(like a spirit in the sky both are untouchable) .

I lay prone, and very still

Barely breathing

Not a sound dare I make,

For truly I tell you:

This is indeed

Sacred Ground.

Blessed from

Eternity to Eternity.

#### Sanctified

I have this book of great poems by Jim Harrison, it is so good, it is sanctification. I desire to write in it, to make notes and to underline you know, to be part of it - but, I dare not, divinity is to be observed; like the Sabbath, like great music, it is a holy rest. - Still, there are offerings to be given; I am reminded of the one time I was able to play real music on my harmonica - never before, not since -I was camping with my cousin and my pal Pete; they played beautiful guitar, I was attempting sensible sounds from my harmonica. In that one night, in that special setting, amongst kindred souls, the music flowed magnificently, magically, mysteriously - like great poetry, a Gift. We were on holy ground... one dares not question, only pay attention -and tread carefullyin the prescence of the Divine.

## Sandy

Sandy's the beach And Sandy was her name, The place we laid, and played, Little lovers games.

Together we sat, Sandy and I Upon the flowing edge of the great sea, Finding our souls, while Discovering how to fly free.

The summer's over now
Those days are done,
We've grown, and flown,
And left our youthful fun...
Upon a lonely shore of the setting sun.

#### Searcher

Once, long ago at about age six I took off following some old tracks deep into the sand dunes along Lake Michigan for the better part of a day; When my frantic mother finally found me she implored of me, why would I do such a horrible thing; I saw no horror in it at all, and did not understand how I could ever have done otherwise than to follow my adventurous heart into the wild; I have been doing it ever since, the child in me shall never stop searching.

#### **Searchers**

Life is full
of subtle ambiguity,
'tis seldom found
in literal certainty narrow paths
canyons and water falls;
living is not always easy to follow
into where it calls Searchers we're born
Searchers we'll die,
carried on Home by the tears of pain and joy
that Life has given us to cry and cry -

## Sea-Saw (More Writing Fun)

If I saw a wood boat afloat Upon the sea, Would what I see possibly be The wood I cut from a tree?

For when I saw a tree I would like to think I see, What the wood I saw Could be.

If all I saw in wood from a tree Was all I saw that there was to see, Would what I did saw Be the wood that I now see?

And if the wood I once did saw
Was indeed made into that ship on the sea,
Would it even be possible to know that here what I see
Is the wood once sawed by me?

All I here would dare to share is:
I see what I saw, and I saw what I see,
And therefore the wood I do saw could one day be
The boat I may see, afloat upon the sea.

See?

# Seen (-To Perceive-With The Eyes-)

the chicken by the fence lays one white egg

the fox at woods edge watches with keen observations

the moon full upon midnight shows where everything is

the egg inside the fox moves, out of sight

#### Senseless

Clouds of blue And skies of white; The moon by day The sun by night; Contradictions in thought and word So much mental confusion, as Voices speak, unheard. 'There's a purpose and a plan' - so some say -Though hard to perceive in the modern age; Earth can be a madhouse We're all quite insane, Each running amuck Shouting his or her own name, So many want to be #1 In the world's eyes, Foolishly blundering in and out of Endless empty lies. Where shall it all end Where will it stop, At the drug store Or the corner doughnut shop? Anyway we cover the pain It still will not die, No matter how hard Or what any of us try. It'll all continue to unravel Right up to the moment In sudden silence we find, Alone, We've run out of arrogance We've run out of time. All the lies told All the souls so cheaply sold, Won't be worth a damn Compared to an honest, humble woman or man.

Lying in the grave What will we do With all the money we've made......
Buy a fancy casket
To hide in the ground,
Hoping somehow
To never be found?
It's all so senseless
This self-centeredness,
There has got to be a bigger plan
A true purpose, a real reason for man.

What has happened
To the memory of
The meek shall inherit the earth,
What has become
Of the gift of humility
Given to each at birth?

I'm a little confused
A little bit down'
Not sure of what I see
All about, and all around:
If God is to be trusted,
Why do we so often beg for money;
If everything is so damn serious
Why does it all seem so funny?

-Sometimes, I'd like to just go to sleep.
Not wake for twenty years.
Come out the other side
Far, far away from all my doubts, all my fears.
There to enjoy life
Have some true, pure fun,
Walk away from the clouds of gloom,
Go dance and play with so many others
In the happy, refreshing sun.

I'd sure like to tell all this to someone
(who cares, and understands)
Without hearing, ' stop dreaming - be realistic ';
And God knows
I certainly don't want to die,
Being merely another meaningless, empty statistic.

For, I don't believe
I'm the only one who feels
We were not created just to endlessly work,
Blindly driving others
And ourselves
Deeper and deeper into the hurt.

Why do people stop laughing,Even stop smiling?Perhaps they've stopped searching,And stopped trying.

We're called to dance in that sun
We're called to share, laugh and play,
For this there has to be a time
There has to be a way.

Rushing ever ahead of life is senseless. It is not life's meaning, nor life's reason. Only the pace of Love is eternity. And increasing joy its season.

Life is not at all senseless......

- If only we'd look beyond our own clutching hand,
We may just find God,
And thereby, come to understand:
There is so much more than drudgery and fear to life,
More than what we can simply see...
With no need so often to act like slaves,
For after all, we know, by grace, we truly are free.

## **Short-Changed Poems**

Happiness in bloom.

God speed.

What's just on the other side of the moon
Is always what we need.

Everyone wants.
What everyone else has.
But this old haunt
Too shall pass.

Time is a sinner.

And time is a saint.

Eternity a picture of a winner

Who in time shall learn how to paint.

So, leave the lights burning 'Til everyone who's yearning, Hurting and down Comes looking around.

## Sign Of The Blackbird

There they stood one and the same, the open field and the falling rain-A blackbird at the center calling the dance, blending it all together in a ghostly trance-A solitary sentry this dark bird stands, giving an omen: rain and field belong to no man-What you think you have what you foolishly believe you hold, is only fading silver and rusting gold-The land, the water the bird and the sky, (the elementals) they know the value of 'dust-to-dust' and 'born-to-die'-Behind the lone bird in the empty field under the pouring rain is a single tombstone, with only two dates there being shown-One for life one for death, everything awaiting and, nothing left-The field is years of toil the rain tears in the soil, the bird a sign: ' man lives here, on borrowed time '-

'...Each man's life is but a breath.'-Psalm 39: 5

# Silent Passing Star

I laid out late
In the weeds one night,
Laid there light and long
Carelessly humming a few old songs...
When a passing star
Caught my eye;
So bright to be so far
It must have fell from heaven
Into my little night sky.
So I looked
Hard and deep,
And asked of it
To share some delicate, divine secret......
But never did I hear
Even so much as a peep.

It simply went along it's way Burning bright, Silently blessing Such a peaceful night.

#### Silent Sound

What is the sound of silence?

-the Colorado Plateau-

-desert alive-

Quietly hear

The color red

Land

The Anasazi southern sun

Native blood

Peace

That surpasses all understanding

Beauty in

Rocks (slick and hushed)

Birds (serene and high)

Plants (sustaining and swaying, quietly)

Sky and clouds (inaudible and covering all)

- Life then, now, always

Soft sweet reassurance

Wind whispers of

Endless, eternal echoes,

Ancient singing.

Silent sound is

Sight

Smell

Sensations- all

Simple and sublime...

The sound of sweet silence is

The removal of distractions,

Is the peacable

SouthWest desert.

# **Simplicity**

Think long, calm thoughts and from deep within you shall find, a peaceful heart, connected to an uncomplicated mind.

### **Skeleton Key**

The skeleton key
Alive in me,
Always looking for more
Unlocks the souls door,
Into where thoughts are hid
Just inside my lid,
And where dreams start
At the center of my heart Things within, without
That I cannot talk about,
These things within, I want to give
And without, I cannot live,
This thin skeletal key
Goes about, mysteriously unlocking... all of me -

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Common to both (art and science) is the devotion to something beyond the personal, removed from the arbitrary. ' - Albert Einstein.

# **Sleepless Song**

The night approaches
And with it the sleep
That only fitfully comes Rest rides reckless
'Til stilled
By the rising sun When morning calls
Rise to see
Another all new day The insomniac replies
'Tis my only desire,
To sleep it all away -

# Sleeps Freedom

Silent departures in the deep of night is as autumn's aura a melancholy clear, and a cool umber bright None but pondering dreams of sleep could know freedom as such beyond earthly touch, only in slumber or death does the soul such a sweet secret keep -

# Sleepy Weather

My dog lay asleep by the window lost in dreams of drizzle,
I pat her head and watch the rain descend.

Cold November blows
October forever away,
and here am I, a melancholy warm
sitting with my faithful old friend.

The wind wails a mournful tune, a song sung sad when the sky comes weeping.

The fireplace aglow holds the heart at home, as simply contented I and my old dog, together, lay sleeping.

#### **Small Wonder**

She broke her collar-bone in a soccer game, meant for fun. She's so tough and fearless, at times. So small and fragile, at others. Always she's a wonder, to me. I'm afraid she just may punch-out the high school bully... or break, like a twig in a whirlwind. She's soft; she's strong. I'm proud of her; I worry about her. She's my daughter; my small wonder. My little girl, growing up. And I love her, endlessly.

### Smoking With My Dead Father

Standing under the street lamp on the corner of Past and Future street my father stood smiling, and smoking. He always smiled. I'd never seen him smoke though knew occasionally he would. It was late evening, and he had died so many long years before, but I heard him calling so I went to see. He was dressed impeccably 1940's style. So young, handsome and alive. I knew he was dead; and I knew he was right here beside me. We stood in the light just us two. I can't recall what words passed, but we smoked and joked, laughed and lived, there in the moment in that little bit of light shinning through the night.

When I awoke the sun was just coming up peaking into my small glass window saying, 'Rise and shine'.

I heard it calling so I went to see.

#### So This Is Paradise After All

There are some things that stick with a man right to the finish. Like the smell of fresh cut hay, as intimate as the first time you felt a woman's breast; both a sense that somehow, through it all, the world is after all a very good place. Like sitting in the quiet of late night's purity under the darkness above the world broken and scattered by the light of stars so far away even dreams cannot reach them, but they so gracefully and faithfully come to us. Like leaning against the garage door sill facing West at dusk saying goodnight to the sun as it waves in shadows through the Maple branches; and the breeze brings memories unnameable as a gift to your soul; and you have no gift of your own to return except the tear on your cheek that the breeze seems so content to accept, and carry with it forever. Like the feeling, of which you have no idea from where it originates, that all of life's journey is a longing, a searching, a finding of the place

we all are most homesick for yet cannot recall ever being from, a place where the child of our heart never left, and still stands watching, awaiting our inevitable return.

#### Some Gold, Before I'm Dead Please

If I were a digger of silver and gold and a spinner of tales brave and bold, would a treasure I find in the caverned depths of earth or mind? Could I dig with tools of the trade into a priceless vein with unfathomable riches waylaid? Or am I a mere dreamer, an empty and pointless schemer, lacking the skills of hope, an arrogant and ignorant hapless bloke? Who knows, who can say, there yet may come a day, when the worth of silver and gold in my heart shall pale in comparison to stories new and old, in which I am a part. Still, wonder as I must, what may yet happen before I return to dust. A prospector of words, or metals, which shall be my fate? I only hope to discover soon... for the time and date, do grow quite late.

# Some Kind Of Sign

We feel apart 'twas so long, long ago, ran out of paradise with no particular place to go. Ages upon ages generations have come and gone, searching for the right in a world of wrong. And now here am I like those before me, looking through humanities fog finding it hard to see. I'm left here trying just doing my thing, digging into the wreckage finding what life shall bring. We're all in this together doing our time, coming and going searching for some kind of sign.

### Something's Coming

There's something wild comin' I can feel it in my bones, something really good comin' comin' home!

Dancing, drinking, laughing everyone, everywhere, something crazy comin', comin' to end: every worry, every care!

Up and down the streets out across all the land, something amazing comin', for every woman, every man!

So - put on your party dress throw away those old working clothes, there's something divine comin', that deep down, everyone knows!

#### Sometime

There are some days when the sunset light blazes in curls, burning orange upon the clouds bending at the end of the world -And sometimes you can actually feel that silent presence, death, in whispers unhearable, burning away in the beauty of the sunset at this, the end of day, nearly unbearable -When you're feeling extremely fragile and can find no way returning Home, the difference between sundown and sunset is the difference between lonely and alone -Sometimes the fading light passes over into a shadow dark upon the wall, listen carefully in the evenings waning light there you shall hear softly, the angels call -Very seldom (but Sometimes) in the sunsets lavish beauty right at the sharp edge of ending, you just may notice the broken nature of living not so bellicose as it is spiritually comprehending -

- this came to mind as I followed an incredible sunset one evening into it's beautiful finale -

### Sometimes Flying

A child climbs a wall, but it's the man who takes the fall - Everything comes and goes, to die...
I, only wish
I could jump off, and fly - Sometimes, late at night, in my dreams I do.
Laughing and dancing in the moons silky beams of slippery blue.

Sometimes I'm able to sleep at night, I soar past the moon shinning bright - Up beyond the stars and the Milky-Way, in my dreams, sometimes, I fly until the break of day -

Sometimes I sleep at night.
Sometimes everything is right.
And I fly in my dreams with eyes open wide, seeing all new and wonderful things passing along either side -

I fly in my dreams... yes,
I fly in my dreams;
Amazing, is it not, what the night
sometimes brings -

### Song In The Wind

There's a wind in the air

Filled with song

A gentle voice

Low and long -

It sings life

And it sings time

It blows so easily through

Hearts and minds -

It's the word of wisdom

And the entirety of the ages

Embracing all being

From the audacious to the sages -

It sings out

Lifelong

Continuously calling

In a soulful song -

It's always there for everyone

Blowing free

Even unto our very last day

As it carries us, one by one, into eternity -

It is the Song in the wind

The Voice of the soul

It's the living sound

Every heart mysteriously, somehow does hear and know -

# Song Of Ages

Strange is it not
the answers life gives, and gives not,
the things we strive to know
that here ardently refuse to show;
is there a purpose or a plan...
a reason for the rise of man?
the only answer we can now hope to truly find
lies in the living -and dying- of an entire lifetime.

### Song Of The Desert

The desert's melodic call echoes forever off umber canyon walls. The fiery sun in hymn at a high-fever pitch joins right in. The cougar, coyote, scorpion, rattler and javelina too all stand dazzled by the music floating upon the vast empyreal blue. Out there even the air dances and prances without a worldly care. It all begs: Come see, listen and hear, let this ineluctable song bring you in, and draw you near. Once the melody your heart has found nothing else will ever satisfy, no, not another sound. So come out and sing along, let your soul be caressed by the beautiful and mysterious desert song.

#### **Soul Holes**

Holes in the head.
Holes in the heart.
Holes in the sun,
'till the whole thing blows apart -

Holes in the pockets.

Holes in the boat.

Spend lives bailing water,
and barely stay afloat -

Holes in our dreams.

Holes in our plans.

Holes in the cold ground waiting,
for every woman and man -

That old sun's
a big hole in the sky,
and like all below
it too shall come to die -

The whole universe is a hole-filled place, holes just waiting to be filled with a holy grace -

### Soul Leisure

Napped half the day away; it was a funny affair: felt just like, the most sincere and delicate prayer. God blessed rest; for possibly a point to prove: that work, drive and strife are surely not the sole purpose of life.

#### Souls In The Wind

At funeral sides
With widows and friends
The passing wind cries Yet, never stops, never ends...

Every casket is laid low
Like the ever flowing wind none shall stay
For all must go There always shall be, a final day...

Life from somewhere comes
And to everywhere it goes
Yet, tis never truly done With what all, God only knows...

So when you feel the souls in the wind
Beginning to blow
All around once again Remember, with all the rest, one day you too must go...

# Southern Utah (Paradise)

The red-rock of southern Utah stained by the blood of the earth, out of whose heart it arose eons of wonder ago-Is this the same blood that courses my veins, pierces my heart, reddens my sun and dirt stained skin? By Grace may it so be. What magnanimous beauty it holds, it gives, it is; a loveliness of quiet exultation Abbey says, that dissolves as a mystery settling forever in my soul.

Southern-Utah.
The only place I've ever been
Where I do not feel homesick.

# **Spending Time**

While looking to save a dime I went and spent some very valuable time; Was what I so seriously sought really the true value of all I had bought? I could have found it much faster had I not let the worry of finances be a master; The time I wasted and lost was it not of far greater worth than the few coins it may have cost? The choice seems rather clear, time or money which shall I squander, which shall I hold dear?

### Spinning 'Round The Sun

Latitudes of grandiose expectations exceed boundaries bourne by Bohemian minds, reason must be released as the soul possibility of life's answers to find without need to know, go look at a simple thing, listen to the song it so easily does sing find gratitude in mere fresh air, for it has come so far blowing in from who-knows-where travelling endless journeys spinning around the earth, spinning around the sun, may we all find the way to where we belong before we're done -

# Star Gazing

The many who endlessly roam seeking life's perfect-poem, have only to look so far as if gazing upon the nearest star; and like the wonder of the star at a distance measured in light seen only in the cloak of night, shall one day come to find: beauty of perfection is found in the heart, but never obtainable within the mind.

### **Starlight**

Tiny balls of light

Dance through the night 
Ancient creations on display

Hundreds of light-years away.

Their shinning glow
Reaches across the cosmos So far... and so close; onward
To the ends of the universe it goes, and goes.

How can this be?
That the age of Eons ago, ... I now see This distant life that once was...
and yet, now is.

It once may have died -But, I see it here, fully alive.

Starlight.

Illumine my dark night 
With such hope on high,

That I shall forever live... though someday I may die.

#### **Stars**

The stars tonight shine so bright, they burn holes in our souls, with the wonder they ignite -

Billions upon billions they are out there, away so very far, yet here, touching us all with their silent singing call, for the sacred surely does show through, in the brilliance of a star -

Perhaps once again we could learn to see with purity as the children we long to be, if only we'd give time to lay out at night gazing upon this cosmic sight, just a small glimpse into an empyrean eternity -

### Stature Of Senility

Sitting on all his years like a hard wooden chair, looking, motionless into the dense woods of forgotten memories, staring with abandonment feeling them draw near and rise up, through the crooked legs, into tired arms and bent fingers, past the chest with it's slowly beating heart, up the neck, through the nose with ancient unknown smells, into the eyes, seeing something way out there move, not recognizing the shape, but no further. The brain lays in wait, terrified it will never remember...

#### Step On Out

You hear me knocking open up that front door, step on out find what living's really for -It's a great big old world out-of-doors. come on out with me and play, it's gonna be a grand ole day let me introduce you to the western-wind, and all the crazy-critters my wild-n-wooly kin out here we are family we are friends, living and loving right to the end the sunshine and fresh air out there will brighten your sallow face, with beautiful marvels splashing all about the place even in the cold and rain, there's so much glory to share it's sure to ease your tiresome pain just killing time is a sin, so head on out and come alive outside, with a grin, once again stand with me under that smiling sun and we'll sing, sing, sing, then come the night under the glowing moon we'll do it all again and again we'll dance with a new sparkle in our eyes, come on out I wouldn't tell you any lies the breeze laughing is prancing by,

and stars are twinkling above
in a cyrstal-cathedral sky get on out here now
don't hesitate,
ya never know for sure
when it's gonna be too late don't wait until they chunk you in the clay
to come outside,
step out now
while your still very much alive It's a big old world out here,
so step on out with me,
find how wonderful living
can really be.

#### Still Here Blues

I was thrown down Kicked around, Run completely Out of town... But, never fear, I'm still here.

I was shot through the heart Torn apart, Dealt a losing hand Right from the start... Yet, looking in the mirror, I see, I'm still here.

I thought I'd moved far along Lost my song, Now these many years later I'm learning I was wrong... For, beyond all the tears, I've found, truly I am still here.

#### Story

```
I love story.
Truly I do.
And always will.
Of the best of them
I shall not ever
Get my fill.
They are never read, told, shared or sung
In vain,
They create, live and give
An allegorical ardor to life and being
That in no other form
Can anyone find or explain.
Yet,
    the fact remains,
    for each persons story
    'tis the same:
Wherever great fictional stories
Are shown or told,
New or old,
There is a moment of climax, fantasy,
Where the main character overcomes confrontation.
And from that moment on everything is good, o.k.,
Pure and perfect transformation......
Real life is story too,
One big Story
Filled with every human's sub-story,
All just as real, and true.
With the full ability to be every bit as great,
Word for word,
As any fiction
Ever told and heard.
With one powerful and true exception:
In the story of our human reality
The conflict may lesson,
But never, here and now, does it ever cease.
In this life, no matter what else,
There just will not be
Perfect, never-ending beauty and peace.
```

It's a fantastic fable
That from a moment forward
Life can be happily ever after;
No such thing has God here promised.
Only upon Christ's return
Shall tears and pain completely give way
To joy, dancing, and laughter.
Death to evil's horrid beast,
Finally and fully finished
At the great and glorious wedding feast!

But, tis not yet so;
Tis futile to think
For anyone life is unfragile,
We are all so soon wind-swept,
Our time, place and position on earth
Is never ours to be savored and kept...
So the story goes on and on
To it's final chapter,
Where the great author alone
Writes in the wonderous finish:
'The Eternal Happily Ever After'.

### Strange Is Life

I run across souvenirs of the mind here and there, from time to time,
I think how we enter the world not knowing our name how we're born lonesome souls, and will probably die the same; to understand these little gems is to understand your own shadow will always be your closest friend; dreams start close to the heart and end so very far it's not good or bad, just the way things are, for the better or the worse, we keep it going from the cradle to the hearse, perhaps never finding, never knowing the reason for it all, or why mankind truly had to fall; it's simply the way it is, in this strange life, we all must live.

# Strange Storm

Clouds powdered gray
Violated with lightning blue,
Enmesh the amorphous miasmic
As a strange sough comes rolling through.

Solemn the mood Stretched across the umber sky, Metaphysics fail to explain Why the earth feels about to die.

The winds of eternal change Blow beyond the norm, Across all the living Pours a new and strange storm.

# Strange The Price

Strange the price

Some so close

Expect us to give 
Strange the loss

Of memory: that it's completely free

To truly live 
What amount to fully satisfy

Could any of us ever pay?

The supposed debt is only able

To grow greater, day-by-day.

Strange the price
Insecurity demands;
Conversely,
Require no payments,
Is what love commands.

## Struggle To See

Long ago
and far away,
at the dawn
of days,
humanity became lost, blinded
with all the tears yet to cry,
from an ancient dust the serpent spit
into the apple of God's own eye -

Now straining against the cosmos we find it so dark out here, that we are able faintly to see a light... at the edge of life, drawing near, though fathoms in distance appearing it seems in a strange way a message to give, saying: 'here, feel the weight-of-knowing it's really only God whom we all struggle with.' -

Indeed it is dark out here looking and longing across the vast deep of life, and though alone, yet together, we find hope and sight from that far and redemptive, returning Light.

### Sun And Rain

Eventide, The slowly setting sun Says one more goodbye, The day is done. Soon morning comes But, where is the sun? Dark clouds cover the sky. Today no birds sing Nor shall they fly, The weather wet With a chill, The rains have arrived With a mission to fulfill; Together with sun Life to give, Without both, Nothing could ever live.

## **Sunset Thoughts**

The sun sets slow to the West The routine evening rest.

I quietly sit and watch Feeling somewhat tranquil, yet melancholy -I think of the great pleasure That this moment is..... And wonder why, So few are -Opaque clouds scattered, streak the salient sky Like living lines On an intent artist's brush, The blue and the gray overhead Are now at peace Above the country, so free..... Orange, yellow, purple, and red Blaze, and burn through the horizon Into the black-burnt transcendent treeline Just below the setting sun, saying 'Goodnight, my sweet children' -

A pure gift, so beautiful...
The wonder of it all
Is nothing less than
A marvelous miracle.....
It reverberates with eternities
Endless echoes,
(the mystical Music of majesty,
flowing through the cosmos) .....
Cloudy fingers hold the light
As God enfolds
The earth, the sun, the universe, and even my own very fragile soul.
All here - together - in this delicately devine
End of day......

The sun sets low, into the West..... Is it merely routine

This evening rest? .....I think not.....

### Superior Fall

The last warm rays of sun Go deep into my skin, As up north It's fall once again. It is later than it seems With the end of summer dreams; - Lake Superior rolls cold As all along The waves sing A lingering, melancholy song. She's a cold beautiful blue beast, Stay with her through the winter and It will be ice upon which you feast! This libertine lady Has no time nor care For the weak and the timid, Her wild waves continuously caress the air, And the warmth of her touch Is fleeting and limited: But, she shall have your heart In the end, As you'll be drawn mysteriously To her seductive shores... Ever again and again. - The cold she blows upon your heart In the years autumn Mingles with the warmth and the glow of the Sun; There's something deep going on here, That goes far beyond What can be seen or comprehended: the relation of Spirit and soul being restored, renewed, and mended. Here -all about-Nature tells of a wild and mysterious story As along the shoreline Brilliant orange trees go out in a blaze of glory; ... soon fridged cold will come

with the changing wind... Yes, It is fall in the north country, Once again.

### Sweetest Days Ever Known

Sitting in McDonald's
Watching my youngest / last
Frolic in the 'playland'.
I consume coffee, she drinks in simple joy.
Knowing full well
How so soon and suddenly
These days will sadly be all through;
I've seen the days
Quickly come and go,
I see adulthood, like a lion, charging us...

A repeat of when my first / oldest
Stopped playing in those children's
Care-free days and ways.
- Though I must confess
Whenever she still calls me 'daddy'
My heart says a thank you to God.
(Perhaps now, in some sense,
I begin to see, to understand
How He feels toward us.)

I watch her play,
Laugh and dance;
I love her sweetness,
Innocence and unconditional spirit...
With praise I give God thanks for them both.
And for the wonderful times we've had,
The times of youth, and the times beyond,
The past, present, and future.

Still, I cannot help but wish
These sweet, wonder-filled, loving days
Of beautiful youth would linger on,
And last a while longer,
Than they have.

I am so grateful for what has been, And what yet shall be; Lord, be with my children, Your children, eternally. Amen.

### Takes His Rest

The moon rose red the sun took a fall, the stars colored blue stood there, with backs to the wall. On the hard ground the old cowboys eyes gaze to the west, the night quiet and cool as he takes his rest. Half way there to 'Old-Mexico', half way to where he aims to go. The past is past and a long time gone, he lays there tired and broken recalling how it all went wrong. Living was hard the days were rough, all he took was only barely enough. It's a weary trail the one he rides, but he'll keep it going just to arrive on the other side. He feels lightning between his ears, but no thunder will he hear. Laying out tonight holding it all deep in his breast, sleep comes in a soft silence as at long last, he takes his eternal rest.

# Tears For A Tree

They chopped the old tree down today.

The one they said that got in the way.

The way of what?

Inquired I, also feeling the cut.

The way of progress.

Came a cold reply meant to ignore my distress.

So, turning I walked away.

There was simply nothing more

I could do or say.

The ancient tree was already down.

Laying there so still as if listening to the earth, awaiting one last sound.

I first saw it as a child, by my bedroom window each night. Like a protecting king always there to gaurd me from worry and fright.

I cannot recall a time it was not there.

Strong, straight and noble rising so majestic into the air.

Safe was I, so long as it stood.

For me, from earliest days it represented all that was pure and good.

Now the tree at last had to go.
The tiny house with my little bedroom window was demolished years ago.
The old folks are likewise long gone.
That dear tree was the final tune of my past, sad and melancholy song.
And now even that they've taken to burn.
Leaving no place of wonder at all for my recollections to return.

So I shall forever leave here and say a last goodbye. With nothing left at all except memories flowing with the tears for a tree that I cry.

'I cannot lean so hard on any arm as on a sunbeam.'

- Henry David Thoreau

## **Test**

A poem to test this site See if it comes out right, Because so often what I here write Goes right out of sight.

### That Old River

We might all die of old age before we get good at living; too much life has been taken not enough given -

Floating down that old river never knowing where we are bound; listen! to the mighty waters flow... living has such a sweet-strange sound -

Touch the smooth river banks passing by sometimes warm, sometimes cold; and still, it all keeps right on moving as we floating, can only watch and grow old -

Along the way we find broken docks, and sunken boats; all declaring, far too many hopes eagerly built no longer float -

That old River of time never stops; washing away the hands (and minds) of man-made clocks -

## That's Just Ducky

Passed by a duck

Driving a bright yellow car

I couldn't help but wonder

If she'd make it very far;

She went by perfectly

Never veering left or right

Straight and steady

As if in graceful flight;

Impressed was I

To say the very least, for

I've never known any birds to drive

Not even the great and amazing Canadian geese;

Now, ofcourse I have seen many a fowl

Fly right on by

But never a one

Not up in the clear blue sky;

Manys the time I've witnessed our fine feathered friends

Swiftly moving near and far

But oh no, never

At the wheel of a car;

Some things

A person does see, well

Now they just

Cannot be;

But there it was

Plain as rain

A duck driving a car

In the passing lane!

I grabbed

My cell phone

To get its picture

And call home;

It was then I got a closer look

At the feathered bloke

And came to decide

It all must be some sort of demented joke;

A lunatic's game

My mind was playing

An insane egg

My brain was laying;
For I noticed, as the crazy car passed
'PSYCHO-DUCK' read the license plate on the back...
Right then and there I lost all interest
As I realized, this duck was nothing more than a mere 'quack'.

# The Ancient Of Ages

Time a giver and a taker a builder and a breaker, Time a wounder and a healer an opener and a sealer -

The blossom and the petal so fragile in all it's beauty and mettle, shall bear the pitiless sting of the weight time's burden must bring -

All rise in glory and salute those trampled under the ancient marching boot, Time, moving ever on as it must, leaving us behind one by one, returning to the dust -

# The Color Of Life (A Written Picture)

### Blue spruce

- in a green garden

#### Black bird

- above a yellow field

#### Brown hawk

- against a red canyon

#### White cloud

- within a blue sky

### Purple silouette

- leaning upon an orange dusk

All the colors
of the earth
And all the colors
of those that live therein
Are all the colors
of all of Life.

### The Dark

By day

The sun comes around

Looking for love

To be found-

While at night

The dark digs away

At the poetic words

I say-

Sullen in the dark

My soul reels

With the weight of emptiness

It, all alone, so deeply feels-

The closed curtains part

With each new sunrise

Revealing the darks

Wretched lies-

Dancing in the light

My heart anew sings

With all the joy

That the sun brings-

It's the light

To praise

Thankful to God

For these new days-

It's the dark

To curse

And damn the old devil

All the worse-

Oh, I know

The dark waits around for me to slowly die

But, it is the light

That shall take me away to forever fly-

So to hell

With the dark...

It's the Light and I

Who will never part!

## The Density Of Thunder

the thunder's rolling in close and it's beginning to rain, Jesse James has heisted his last bank and robbed his last train you, sit by the tracks and look for his return out of the past and into the future finding yourself, is that for which you shall always yearn why did he remove his guns and lay them aside that lonely way, why did he turn his back on the dirty-little coward, that fateful day perhaps he, like you, got tired of the fight, the running, the hiding, the pretension... the weight. lacking not an ounce of courage, nor in despair, he simply, it seems, decided to embrace his unavoidable fate -

the storm's are always around us, and the years like thunder forever roll by; Jesse James is gone but, he'll never die. Vaya Con Dios mi hermano -

- 'the perfect place to be in the rain is in the rain' - Charles Bukowski.

## The Dogged Truth

Surely a dog is a man's best friend. He doesn't mind going with you to places where he's never been. He smiles at every joke and will not complain when you have a smoke. He doesn't ask for money or expensive clothes, or groan when you rub him with cold and dirty toes. He is always willing to watch your favorite old film, over and over, again and again. He really likes your old beat up car, and truly loves you, just as you are. He won't get mad if you sleep in late, nor ever mention how much you've drank or ate. He's totally a pal, tried and true, as long as you feed him he'll never turn on you. Unlike a cat, a dog will not ignore, and even likes to clean up the floor. He's genuinely glad when you come back home, no matter where you were, or how long you've been gone. He will stand by you through thick and thin, and never give you a frown, only a happy grin. So surely, I swear, a dog is indeed a man's best friend, from the very beginning right to the very end!

# The Drinking Poem

Wine and whiskey brandy and beer, among them all one thing seems quite clear: The more we drink the friendlier we are, happy guys and gals, all pals down here at the bar; Come and join us for a drink or two, you'll be glad you did kid before the evening is through; We'll sing and dance drink and joke, and you'll end the day, I say a much happier bloke.

### The Family Doctors

Family and friends of family sit in the post-op waiting room, trying to talk over each other with words of boundless wisdom, discussing the logical surgical outcome, as if they themselves were members of the medical field. When the surgeon arrives in scrubs to present them with the good news of wonderful success he keeps it fittingly brief in accommodation to his next hurried mission (so many patients, so little time), he explains the procedure with resulting outcome in the simplest of terms. They, needing much more (as we all do), respond with mispronounced, long, scientific lingo they have heard so eloquently spoken on daytime soap operas. The physician responds likewise, with one difference to bear, he knows what he is saying. When he gives them the required quick-smile he sails out of the room like a ghost leaving them with the most important of all human emotions: assurance, life is in control. Empowered properly as such they quickly grab the 'greatest' of mankind's technology, the Smart-phone. They call other less informed than they family and friends of family, those less fortunate for not being present in this blessed moment, to grace them with the relief they alone can give: 'All is well.' For these truly are

The Family Doctors.

### The Farmer

The picture,1934.
A dirty bib-overalled farmer stands hat in hand, weeping, gazing out over the dried up field.
The crops are burnt into oblivion, along with his hopes, his future, his life. Salt-lined tears fall, from his soul to his soil, this the only moisture the earth has known in months, is vaporized into the wind as quickly, as surely, and as completely as his defeated dreams.

I stare intensely at this picture hanging in a dim corner of an old museum.

I'm overcome with a deep sense of melancholy.

It's been 80 years now, yet in this picture it is still happening, always shall happen, always has happened.

What became of him?

Of the unpainted old house blurred in the background? Of the shoeless, thin-clothed family barely holding on within it?

... perhaps like the house, they also were simply in the long process of fading away...

I feel certain
that if I could somehow
find that precise field,
and walk to the exact spot
where that farmer in this picture
forever stands, I could there bend low,
kiss his shadow lingering upon the ground,
and still taste the salt
of all the endless, ageless tears

he has spilt over, and into, the land.

## The Fighting Prophet

'They're afraid of me, because I speak words that can set men free.'

- Muhammad Ali

Ask me if you must why I love Muhammad Ali, and I will ask you as I must, why wouldn't you?

He was a king in the ring. A prophet to paupers. A flash of light hurled by God into a dark and down world. Beautiful, sleek and strong, one of the very few who bravely distinguished right from wrong. Not afraid to speak out or make a public stand, a rare and magnificent breed: that being, a real man. He, like no other, transcended sport and race, time and place, color and religion, and through it all gave to so many a voice and a vision. Helping the world to see, the way things are, and the way things should be.

We all were captivated when the vaunted fell to his rope-a-dope, and we all were blessed when we fell under the spell of his irrepressible message of hope.

He was a pauper and a prince.

A pugilist and a prophet.

And though many in fear tried, none his message of equality, could stop it. For by God he was sent to the right place and time precisely, with a special vision of justice given to all humanity.

Muhammad Ali thank you for all you gave us, you are The Greatest.

### The Final Feast

There is nothing left to share, for anyone. Ah, the noble disgrace of gluttony. Three times third-world peoples die, hungry and naked and afraid. While the civilized throw steaks to the dogs, and eat the tables and chairs the gold candleabras, and all the servents wages. What folly finds us moderns fat and fearless? Arise from the velvet couches of comfort. The coming winter shall be a bitterly cold one... all hands on deck! if any expect to survive.

The golden-goose is cooked, stuffed and waiting, if there be even one candle left, light it, so everyone can fully see; carve the beast and share with all, in this the world's final feast.

## The Friendly Light Of A Campfire

A glimmer of light burning in the wilderness
Occasionally comes 'round to give rest
Lingering about camps like an old Indian story,
Those tales of ancient warriors
Who in nature always found
Great wonder and captivating glory.

No dark can break it
No storm blow it away
Like a friendly old dog from neighboring tribes,
It visits with smiles of joy
Glowing in the attention
In which it abides.

It eases the wild fears
Of presumed dark, prowling grizzly bears;
And softly lulls to sleep
Those whose company it does keep.

It speaks so gentle and delicate
With a voice that
No one, for certain, knows,
It softens the soul
Of all who will listen...
And then, just before sun up, quietly it goes.

What it is, I cannot say
How often I've encountered it
I dare not speak,
For it is a primeval color within the wind
Only unveiling it's mystery to those deep and modest souls...
Who humbly desire to take a peak.

It is ever out there
Riding upon the moonlight,
Looking for a lone, and lonely hiker
Who gazes thoughtfully into the campfire...
Of any solitary wilderness night.

### The Grand Dance

It was the summer of ought-four that warm summer night we sat on the north rim's edge watching God dance along the other side. From across the dark chasm of stillness that ran between us we saw lightning play and heard thunder roll, setting the pace in majestic tones of tremolo and bass. So closely we sat, father and daughter, mesmerized and held by an ineffable beauty and an immeasurable bond of eternal love between family, nature and divinity. It was as if we were bearing witness to the creation of life itself. We could do no other than watch and listen. The thunder like the sky's original heartbeat. The lightning like the world's first steps. Together taking us into this blessing. It was hallowed ground which we were upon, daughter and father girl and man, mortals mixing with the Immortal. There was no time then and there, only a moment, a glimpse, into the eternal.

So many years ago now; but I will never forget that incredible beautiful night at the edge of the Grand Canyon, the two of us peering breathlessly into the Grandeur of life, dancing divinely amongst us.

## The Inscrutable

Can anyone
Ever know another?
Truly see at depth
The magnificent mystery of the other?
We look
We stare; but,
Do we comprehend
The wonder in there?
The image,
The soul;
How little we understand
Of what, physically, we are unable to show.
It's the spirit
We fail to see,
That great human link

The real connection, of you to me.

# The King Upon His Throne

Sitting on the toilet singing a song, sitting on the toilet reading a book that's long, perhaps I've been in here for oh, quite awile, when I finally open the door there's a line waiting stretched out for a mile!

I look down upon the angry faces and smile reminding them: I am the owner of this home, and as the king I've every right to sit on my own throne!

## The King's Gone Into Hiding

The King has gone into hiding, so He went to selling vinyl siding. Got too fat For his pants, Out of desperation Decided to take a chance: - change his name, -change his face -even change his beloved place. No more rock-n-roll No more killing his soul... Did odd jobs here and there Stopped coloring his hair, Kept moving along Just trying to find Somewhere he'd belong... He took up a new direction To follow the Resurrection; Now, no one knows his name Nor recalls his fame, He's singing a whole new song All is new, the old is gone.

Yes, the King's gone into hiding There'll be no more sightings, Anonymity is his saviour...
This new Life
Has such sweet flavor.
Oh, he's still around,
He just can't be found.
He's made up his mind
Incognito is the way
He will have to stay
If he's ever to be
Himself and completely free;
The perfect place
Far outside of the rat-race.

So many years now

We've not seen the King,
Though we still look every now and then
Hoping once more just to hear him sing...
Listen carefully in the caressing wind
And you may softly hear,
His heavenly voice
Tenderly blowing near...
For tis true what so often has been said:
The King is gone,
but in our hearts, he will never be dead.

## The Last Big Show

Were you there when Jesus came to town, Will you be there when he comes strolling back around, Will you be dancing with the devil dressed up like a clown, Or splashing in your tears about to drown, Will you be flying high or in a nose dive about to die, Will your ignorance be fun or in sadness all about to come undone, Who will save you from the pleasure of your empty dreams, With so much lost treasure and worthless schemes, Will your vain pride make you run or does the pain inside say 'no-mas'- 'tis all done;

There's a Big-show 'bout to come around gonna blow everything on down,
A flash in the sky
a tear in every eye,
It's the last Big-show...
time to go.

Able or Cain sun or rain,
Forgiveness or shame forever unknown, or your final true name...
Which will you freely choose to win or to lose,
The Big-show's coming back one last time,
When It does will there be any faith left to find.
Yours to decide walk away or come along for a great ride,
Will you go

singing with the Show,
Or stay behind by choice
alone always with your own crackling, dusty, empty voice?

Lord, we pray mercy upon all: It is the last Big-show, The time has come...to stay or to go.

# The Last Courage

When old and gray on a sleepful day dozing at fire's side near the finish of life's long ride, will your soul once more awake with a bitter remembrance of heart's break to find the last thing tenderly true is that little spark of love yet smoldering deep within you; Stoop and stir the fire those final embers of sweet desire which are still aglow burning on through the years of long ago, with this concluding passion of a former time you shall come to find love is after all truly the bravest of the brave the only one with enough courage to forever follow, even into the grave.

## The Laurels Of Laughter

Joe Lightheart was his name, being jolly his claim to fame-He'd laugh at this he'd laugh at that, he'd laugh from his boots up to his hat-From the day of his birth he'd always laugh and smile, to hear or tell a joke he'd gladly walk a mile-No news was too bad no opinion too sour, his joy was unbreakable hour upon hour-That is until the fateful day when he laughed at his wife in her new dress, now poor Joe cannot even offer up a smile... his broken teeth are such a mess-

## The Lights Are Still On

No one's been in the house for ages, yet the lights have been left on.

Moderate sane hearts wane from age or from goodbyes.

It's the little lamps in our lives that we were unable to find to say goodbye to that remain alit, waiting with their dim translucence trickling about the room like tears slowly falling down hollowed cheeks.

If we ever return home how surprised we should be to find those old lights still burning. How welcome to discover even some small bit of light piercing through the darkness. Quiet illumination sings sacred volumes to the old soul.

So we open the door back home and look inside; yes, indeed... the lights are still on.

### The Likes Of Me

I am a simple soul, trying to simply be human. -Sometimes flying, sometimes crying; but always trying.

#### Both:

right

-and wrong

weak

-and strong,

brave

-and afraid

created

-and made,

with

-and without

faith

-and doubt,

courage

-and fear

far

-and near,

love

-and hate

my own way

-and fate,

lost

-and found

up

-and down,

dark

-and light

blind

-and sight,

What I am

-is what you see

whether you like or not,

this is what is -the likes of me.

### The Line

Sometimes a line comes along, From nowhere, or Anywhere, or Everywhere; It's just there Going into your head, Like the blueprint of your soul Has been read. And it is good -so good- to you. You feel you must share it With the entire world, through and through. So you work and you try To find a way With wise words This line to say; Wrestle with your intellect As you might, Work on it Day and night. Still, the written words just are not there; And, you begin to wonder does it matter? Would anyone, anyhow truly care? So, you put it away In the darkness of the mind, Out of touch And out of time. The moments and seasons Drift ever along, To here and to there On and on. As life has a way of pounding And dragging with a mix of wonder and drear, Day unto day Year after year; Season upon season... Until, for some unseen reason You one day come to realize

In your soul, somewhere.

It's still there...

That beautiful old verse
From way back when,
So you seek it out
Once again.
Ponder and ponder through the mind
Search and search, look and look
Until you find
The nearly forgotten words
Of this fantastic old line.
When once more thought
It still lays open the soul so bare,
And gives cause again to wonder
Now, would-could anyone care?

Yet, with age comes shifting perspective Thereby giving cause to think:
Does it truly matter anymore?
For is that- was that everWhat the line
Was given for?

Soon your spirit soars Whistling, to yourself, the old familiar score, A time... or two... As here again it has its mystic effect upon you, Its movement, its passion Its wonderful sense of sweet satisfaction; The places it takes you In your heart and mind, Way back and way forward Throughout all time. As if a precious gift Given for none other, Your spirit alone to uplift Like the tender note of a fantastic old lover. Therefore you become quite aware Even if no one else ever cares, The line was never meant for the world. Rather, all along It's meaning to be known, Was always and only...

For you alone.

It was only with you Who could truly for it care, That God did so, the line Desire to share.

## The Mystery Of Water

The clear smooth rain
Falls gently upon the ground;
Nothing else moves
Not a sound.
Grass and leaves
With fascinating joy glisten;
The natural world renewed in hope
Quietly waits, and carefully listens.

The gray clouds break
As the sun in brilliance comes dancing through;
The watered world below reflects
Great beauty of above, from a sky so blue.
The earth once again cleansed
And refreshed;
Through the mystery of water
We all are sustained, and blessed.

### The Name

My name you don't know, you don't know. And where I go, you won't go, oh no. I'm on my way, on my way. I'm going there this very day, this very day, all the way. And I'll get there all alone, all alone. When I arrive I'll be home, I'll be home, and not alone. When I go through that door, that front door, one thing's for sure; She'll be awaiting there, waiting there, oh so fine and fair. Well I told you all I'd go, oh now, I told you so; don't go hanging your head so low. My time and energy were all spent, so like I said, I up and went. No goodbye, just time to fly. I went on home, all alone, home, where I belong. Went all the way that day, singing this song; Back to my honey's arms, back to the good ol' farm, far away from all life's cruel harm. My name is mine, and now I'm fine; for here I am, she's my gal and I'm her man. Here with her I'll stay, till my dying day; cause she shares my name, and yea, it's the same. It'll be hers and mine,

untill the end of time...

### The New Nature

</&gt;A very sophisticated cat and dog Together sit, quietly upon a log They observe a lark Hopping through Central Park Both by instinct Desire to leap But, both by sheer will Remain perfectly still -The wild bird, fully unaware Passes inches in front of the pair Merrily singing it's song As it bounces along -After the prey has flown One thing remains to be known: Why had neither the dog nor cat Been on the attack? ' Quite easily explained ' Comes their mutual refrain,

' As well-informed, green-thinking, modern agrarians

We have, ofcourse, become organic vegetarians.'

## The Northern Mystery

Silver snowflakes fall into the northern mystery, so stark against the background of the resilient evergreen tree -The blue wind finds it's course, a flow of snow and deadly force -Rivers black and frozen ice, the unprepared pay a terrible price -The clear cold, sharp as hot prairie lightning, tears the frigid air fierce and frightening -More than half the year, a freezing death lingers near -The great northern mystery is the courage of those who stay, the strong and sturdy who refuse to be driven away -

## The Old Road, The Old Way

Somewhere, somehow

There must be a road, a path

That goes, that leads beyond

Way beyond woman and man...

A Way, that really can be travelled

By all who desire;

An old-old road, a dirt trail

From the deep past

To far ahead

-neither traversed by plane, boat nor rail-

Simply a road, a path

To be walked, crawled, or carried upon by mortal man...

Blazed from and for eternity

-not always difficult nor easy-

A quiet, a gentle Way

Ever calling, ever leading

A peaceful, a beautiful trail...

It is somewhere, out there, and in here

Then and now, forever

From before light, to beyond the last sunset

Going so far

That it now only 'seems' to be

Yet so near

It always is.

Only God truly knows

Where all it's been

And to where fully it finally goes.

But for all

All who do seek

It is a very welcome old road, a good old path;

Down it look, see

A connecting... of now to all eternity...

A million-million

Perhaps a billion-billion

Shadows upon it go, and shall go

One and all forever unending.

Along the way is such beauty

Peace is the air to breath

Rest and joy the pace offered

Something grand dim and far ahead

Where music and laughter faint is heard

A place of great dancing, and fiesta surely awaits.

This old road, the true-old path

So hard to see

Yet so easy to find

It runs between the eternities

Connecting God to man

The never beginning

With the never ending

It shall forever stand.

Tread upon it, walk it's wonderous way

Released from burden

Heart and soul begin to mend.

No more pacing the cage

End of the ravinous age

Stroll freely on

Meander joyfully along

This good old path

This good old Way

That runs forever into

That pure, promised never ending Day.

### The Old Soldiers Grave

I sit near an old soldier's grave Reading the words upon his tombstone, Brushing away the dirt and moss To see: 'Died 1944 - In Battle at Bastogne'.

I wonder when, and how, his folks received the sad news-I wonder, how often afterward they cried; And did they continue so missing him... Until their own time came to die.

Is there anyone left, who remembers this man-Am I alone, the only one who cares anymore; How long Lord before none ponder the price paid To win the second world war?

So many of those who did return home
Sadly, have now with age passed on;
May we never forget what bit they all gave
In the greatest combined human effort, the world's freedom to save.

' Some gave all,
All gave some. '
So true; thank God they did not quit
Until the work was completely done.

With tears of thankfulness laying upon my cheeks My heart sings words, I am unable to speak, Words of far love, and deep admiration I do have For all those who fought then... like my dad.

Now, as the old soldiers slowly fade away
With words of respect and reverent regard I try to say,
How much, like my missed father, they all mean to meFor without their courage we'd never know the truth of liberty.

I believe I'll sit here awhile longer...
Allowing my heart and soul to grow a bit stronger,
Just sitting and praying by this old soldier's grave...
Hoping to become more like him: good, bold, and brave.

Together we shall sing along
This, our favorite song:
God Bless America, again God, please do bless all those, past and future, just like him.

#### The Place

There is a place

In my heart that still dances

A place in my soul that sings

- And sings, and dances and dances -

A place so deep, so set

A place that even the mundane drudgery

The routine day-to-day

Can not kill

A place so close, so distant

A place that was, and is yet to come

A place where belief originates and lives

The birth place of

The most human humanity

The most divine divinity

A place where

Majesty, mystery and magic still speak

A place of all origins.

Some will not hear it any longer.

But, I still listen...

Waiting... hoping... trusting...believing...

The Place... is real.

It's way out there - it's everywhere...

It is ever within.

This Place... is my place.

It has called to me by name

Since the day of birth,

It's name is simple and profound;

I call him

Jesus.

He calls me

'My child.'

It's to him we go.

It's for us he came.

He is where I belong.

I am always on the Way

To the Place

Where he is.

The Place... home.

### The Poets Flower Garden

There grew a garden of roses in a valley under the sun; while a perfect poet sat on the face of the moon writing of wonder, birds, flowers, and fun-

The cosmos in rage arose washing the poet and his words away, and the roses were left dying for thirst as the birds no longer had a say-

What color the moon now without its bountiful bard, once so true? darkest nights linger slow in shades deep and lowly blue-

Shall we so easily give up our place of light; for where would we plant all that is new, these precious flowers, so gay and bright-

The dew on the grass knows of the poets return, but speaks nary a whisper as our beauty continues to fade and burn-

Does the sun each morn rise in mere mortal vain? or, will it soon share its glory and give again living words like fresh rain-

What fate awaits flowers and poet alike, both blooming to die... as all the while heads do bow, and hearts look upward, toward the sky-

### The Return

When I finally turn into a human I shall fall into space, dance, play and sing while eating Queen Anne's Lace -I will smell so fine emanating from inside out, a sweet fragrance will flow down, around and all about -When I become human at long last, wonderful things I shall know with a heart fully grown beyond the past -I'll walk on water and fly through the air; life and love in endless abundance with all I shall share -When finally and fully I am human and only the purest good, then I shall love and understand as I am loved and understood -With the return of humanity I shall see, as I am seen, and Love will become real, no longer just a dream -

## The Rising Sun Resting

And so it goes on and on and on, this deception of earthly means commonly called living. A looking the other way, a silence of what one's heart is bleeding to speak, a laying in the wrong place with only the loneliness of good intentions, and an infinite hunger of the soul with unimaginable depth that goes without. There are no acts of aggression no turning of tides, only the quiet passing of passion like a dust upon the winds of time. In the end storms pass, the warm winds die, and the dirt settles into the ground, returning from whence it came. Things shall be as they will; and still, on and on and on it must go, the rising, the resting, the capitulation of dust unto dust.

### The Rodeo

Just once more before I have to go take me out, to the old-time Rodeo.

I want to see them Cowboys ridin' high, buckin' broncs kickin' up to the sky; bulls and clowns dancin' each other around; barrel racers and calf chasers: horses fast and free now that's what I need to see; so please, take me down to the Rodeo once more before I must go. I wanna smell the leather, dirt and cattle, hear the announcer yell 'Yeee-haaa! ' when horses and Cowboys do battle; see the old-boys bowlegged in boots, vests and Stetson hats, watch them pretty fillies wiggle by in tight Wranglers and leather chaps; oh dear Lord, won't ya hear my soulful cry: let me stand one more time upon them Rodeo grounds underneath that big beautiful blue sky...

Take me down to the Rodeo just once more before I go - take me there before I must fly, out to the old Rodeo one last time, before I die.

#### The Scales Of Justice

A freight train passes in the night just out of reach of a broken down picket fence wrapped around an old faded house with a large woman inside standing motionless upon a scale staring lifelessly at the incredible number that she won't believe is her proper weight while the cold moon beams shine in through the open window glimmering upon the hand-crocheted curtains moving with the incoming breeze that slowly carries the lost sound of the lonesome whistle groaning up from the guts of the train passing into the dark of night. The locomotive's rumble causes the fence to fall with a crash so awful it scares the large woman who startled jumps landing on the scale... smashing it to bits; she smiles as the train rolls along out of sight lost in the glow of the distant, endless mysterious moon light never to be seen again... only heard now and then at a distance like the rumor that the woman soon thereafter died happy...

quite the opposite of how she had always lived.

- this poem is a sort of experiment, written as a stream of uninterrupted thought

### The Second Half

- ' The True man has nowhere to lay his head '

Over fifty, Finally understanding and embracing (at least partially, thus far) That I have yet to see my home -This is not all there is; Quiet contemplation Speaks otherwise -The times are changing... slowly... ... a lifetime... change, so slow, barely noticed... Until, looked back at -So many seasons of: confusion - Learning hurting - Healing judgement - Forgiveness hating - Loving Turning exclusion into Inclusion. Just as everything dropped, shall fall, So must the soul go low, To patiently... rise full, and whole. Entering Into the sacred dance - with Mystery -Of life's second half.

## The Stars Are Out Tonight

the stars are out wandering the sky tonight, oh what a beautiful sightout there so far at the limits of space, perfectly content in their own little placecould it possibly be, they in return also see me? and if perchance they ever do, could they possibly think: I wonder who? here we both are so vastly far apart, yet forever joined in the pondering's of the heart-

### The Tear

So many thoughts have I that words shall never express, I solemnly fear, what mysteriously can be contained in a single tear.
Like the one rolling softly down my quivering cheek, the one that knows all the hope and longing of which I am unable to speak.
The tear, granted by God for me to shed, a quiet, gentle voice speaking of all that must be left, unsaid.

## The Times Converging

This is the time that was, where a young boy with an old stick, in his last summer before the public-system will bend his mind to forget

- forget the old stick,20 times his own age stands on an iron rail, looking away far, to where the two tracks converge.

This the time that went, with birds hanging on straight limbs, and barbed wire tied to bent poles running alongside the shiny tracks as far as the boy can see; closing one small eye while searching with the other down the length of the upheld old stick, he sees that everything comes together in the end.

Years later, in this the time that is, now grown the boy returns, coming back from somewhere far away he finds the favorite spot of his youth, there desperately seeking for his lost old friend the stick, he kneels beside a tree near the tracks picks up a handfull of dirt and lets it blow to the wind, realizing in time all things become one.

### The Times Outside Of Time

We used to grab the old cane-poles, ancient even then 45 years ago, dig up some juicy night crawlers and right there, right then bathed in sublime sunshine we'd run down the dock wearing nothing but cut-off jeans, too big at the waist, sit and fish. Minnows nibbling our little toes dangling in clear water like fresh Lilly pads, so young, so pure. We never once considered that catching fish was not why we were there; we'd lie back on that creaking wood dock with poles motionless at our sides, sleepy bobbers afloat, and stare silent up at the sweet baby blue sky; carefree as clouds drifting above it all. We had no desire to understand the passing of time.

All these years later
no matter the place
no matter the time,
we'd trade it all in
to go back
to that ageless age
that had no clock
no calendar, no concerns pressing,
only the tug of small fish on cane poles
and great joy on hearts.

## The Turning Of The Earth

Tis peace of mind for which mankind does most truly seek - Peace deep in the soul for which no words can speak - Peace which all were created for - Peace seminal, primal the human heart meant to bore -

The turning of the earth the passing of the wind, out amongst a strange land... until the Peace returns once again -

What causes a man to search, and to roam... a wandering spirit and a heart for Home -

A vision in the desert or upon the lone prairie... our burdens, in our own way we all must carry -

For why are we here turning with the earth if we've no Place to go... like the dust from which we came we must follow where the Wild-Wind shall blow -

#### The Wait

Hearts hang in the parlor hung with care, the lady is hypnotized by a mirror fondling her glowing hair -In the waiting room he sits twiddling his thumbs, so long has he sat the blood has deserted his buns -She takes her time with her brave disquise, all a plan meant to feverishly tantalize -Nervously he clears his throat, checks his watch again and looks toward his hanging coat -Finally in all her glory she appears, but looking around she finds him nowhere -He has left and headed down the street, into an old pub finding someone easier to meet -Now, the morale of the story is: Gals, if you're gonna make a man wait, ya best go out quick and lock the front gate -

#### The War Room

It was evening when I walked into the old yellow room, with a sense of the war to end all wars. In the faint light of faded wall paper dreams were mounted the soldiers, black-n-white gold framed photographs of all those who went off to fight the world in the name of dreams, and who never returned. So many years gone by now; who are they, my brothers and sisters these from every generation reaching back upon back, down the bloodline connection spiraling into the dark eternity of places and people, family - all of us. And now we gather here, in this room filled, and flooding, with the dim yellow light of related souls mingling, and shinning, in and beyond the dark that is always just outside of us. The war still rages, it has not yet ended. We fight on, for we must. We gather together and pray in the old yellow rooms deep within our flaming hearts of undefeated love. Here, in the room where love is created, we make war upon war.

#### The Waves

The deep gray waves of late November crash, spray and recoil upon the eastern shore of Lake Michigan. The sky overhead in slate and sly shades scatters melancholy like ashes in a roiling, relentless wind. And there, far, far to the southwest, a lone, thin horizontal line of blazing orange-yellow like that of a match first struck, rips open the darkness in the clouds; and briefly, and brilliantly the light floods through, over and upon not only what I see, the great blue-waters, but also upon my own cloudy heart. For just a moment the dark and violent waves glow with a joy unexpressable, as do the tears mysteriously appearing in my eyes -

## The Way

...how many heavens, and how many hells need we cross on the way to Paradise? ... and who keeps the lamps burning along the path, so we, who would become lost, find the way? ... long before and long afterward, Love lives on... the familiarity of Eternity echoes far beyond the bonds of time -

#### The Wild Wind

There is a place the spirit goes
Where the wild wind blows,
Where none are bound
And only freedom to love is found -

A spot of the soul Where dreams alone can go, To wildly spin Upon this moving wind -

A far off land
Way ahead of man,
Where the breeze of eternity blows
And the life from God forever flows -

Into the heart
That's been torn apart,
Comes this wild Wind,
To take, and to heal, to love, and to feel, again and again.

#### The Wild-Wind Blows

Over the hills through the trees, amongst the grass doing whatever it does please the wild-wind blows. Around the clouds filling ships sails, down upon the water singing to dolphins and whales -Out in the field by day and the city by night, sweeping the streets with a fitful fright -Through mountain tops and canyons deep, awaken the world for there's no time to sleep -Across the continents covering every land, something powerful on the move is very near at hand -The Wild-Wind blows.

### The Woe Of Joe And Moe

Joe calls Moe on the phone at home. Moe tells Joe leave me alone.

Joe asks Moe why do I, thinking of you cry? Moe replies to Joe Good riddance and goodbye.

So Joe knowing Moe decides a letter is much better.

Moe mails it back to Joe stamped with the words 'return to sender'.

Thus Joe and Moe have come to an end of being friends. When Moe sighs and Joe cries things will never be the same again.

## Theocentricity (Being Touched By Touching A Rock)

What is this magnificent desert rock I have found?

Perhaps a piece of some sacred ground?

Or a grand work of ancient art

from the depths of a great creator's open heart.

-Mystery rides redolent in the air

Beauty abounds and distinct divination is to be found,

Everywhere.

The wind sings its sacrosanct song

With it the trees softly sway and dance along.

All of nature sings,

And the Wonder of redemption

Awaits in the wings...

The sunset covers the Western horizon with blood,

Washing the troubles of this day

Forever far away,

As God watches and blesses from above.

A full moon giving grace

Flows through the desert night

Allowing a view of

The most wonderous sight:

A hungry old owl

On wing takes flight,

While the stars overhead

Delightfully twinkle so bright.

-In the morning the sun arises in the eastern sky

Just as an eagle rises to fly...

Why these moments cannot last?

Why all of time rolls on and on so very fast?

In this world

So much is simply unable to be explained;

Like the way it feels standing in the desert

During a slow cool rain,

Or sitting on a mountain top alone

With the fragrant breeze

Whispering grace among the trees,

Surreptitiously telling you

That somehow here and now

You are closer than ever to your own true Home.

Blessed are the things visceral

That trenchantly touch and calmly caress

Heart, mind and soul;

These sweet -if seldom realized- ontic movements of life

So deeply alive, I cannot truly reify,

Yet somehow I do deeply know,

And can't help but ponder

Why it is so.

For of the deepest things it seems

Humanity is allowed only a glimpse,

Merely a touch,

Perhaps any more here and now may be far too much.

So they continue to come and go,

Ebb and flow,

And here refuse to stay

As if only sent temporarily

With some divine message to say:

' At the center of everything -even a small desert stone- is God,

Life's Ultimate Concern.'

And through all these things

Of great eternal love and wonder

We are all certainly able to learn.

### Theopathy

Evening memory,
whisper from your sweet flower sight,
as birds float delight.
World beauty,
sow some sweet simple spring season,
sky and sun without end.

Things combine
And seem to make little sense
When the great Beauty is bold
Singing its own song intense...
Sensations and seasons are best
When sowed in the simplicity
Of the pureness of poetry.

The dancing desert does delight
In the epiphanic voice,
Crying in the wilderness
Calling in the heart
Pleading in the mind, and
Claiming in the soul.

Beauty is the mysterious memory Of what once was... and, by grace, Shall someday return. Known, unknown, Wild, free, deep and true... Nature speaks of Gives hints toward, and Causes contemplation for What we know we barely know And yet craving after Do not understand... Natures cryptic call Seizes the soul and hungers the heart Of all who willingly hear, and quietly listen To the Voice Crying, crying, and crying tears of longing Throughout our own wilderness trek...

Sunrises to find, softly speak visions in light, as butterflies show freedom of flight. Universe magnanimous, moons and stars brilliant to send, deep divine eternal hope from the final true, Friend.

### There Are Some Things I Never Tire Of

Sunsets and migrating birds red-rock canyons and buffalo herds, John Wayne movies and old pickup trucks high flying eagles and low flying ducks, the smell of summer at sunrise and the feel of fall when a chill fills the skies, the way my daughter's sweetly say Dad a good long hug when I'm feeling sad, beautiful rhymes and simple songs short checkout lines and trains that are long, clocks with one hand missing a little hugging and a little kissing, home cooked meals just like Mom used to make apple pie and fresh carrot cake, taking my time and travelling slow drifting along with no particular place to go, tender hearts and gentle minds lazy days and lots of free time, watching a distant lightning storm and getting it all just right in the words of a poem, giant snow flakes falling straight down the color of new grass peeking out of the ground, love simple and true spring skies clear and blue; I could add a whole lot more, but one other thing I never tire of is knowing when to stop, and shut the door!

## There Is Yet Hope

don't be like others laughing at love, dancing with danger; for fear is no friend and serenity no stranger. you shall be sought just as you seek, freedom from guilt and shame will also be inherited by the gentle and the meek. there is yet hope. there is still time, to mend the heart to change the mind. obligations and demands leave hearts cold and rejected, but Epiphanies come when least expected. so throw off the weights that bind for there is yet hope, but... only a limited amount of time.

#### These Dreams

They went, they came
The clouds, the rain,
Visions in sleep
Of places deep,
The rooster crows
And off it goes,
With light of day
It all washes away.

More and more the mystic
Is a mind willing to seek,
For Mystery resides
So much on the inside,
Close, yet so far
The song of sun, moon and star,
In quiet moments of the night
A light comes shinning bright,
Like rays of the sun
Peeking through when storm is done.

Of what fabric are these scenes woven
And how amongst the many for me are they choosen?,
Some so bright
Others, dark as the middle of night,
On and on they come... and they go
For what all reason, I may never know.

#### Thin Air

The air is thin at 34,000 feet where the old man left the plane behind. He flew on ahead, far, far ahead, to the one destination that all are helplessly bound to find. Without a heartbeat his face finished smiling, as if once again a young boy; perhaps death shall be - and is - the last and greatest enduring joy.

Every bird that has ever flown by it's own weight comes back down; every vapor that rises, by lack of weight, is never again earth-bound.

Life is strange at 34,000 feet, where the air is so thin; out where souls soar beyond broken bodies that have forgotten how to grin.

#### Thin Lines

Stay up late, get up early, pour coffee in a dirty cup, sure life is good, but really there's just never enough-

The corn on the hill is getting quite tall, the thin line between summer and winter is a short fall-

These sit ups and push ups are supposed to help or so I am told, no matter what though I'm still getting weary and old-

The knees they say are the first to go and then, the heart isn't far behind, it's one long battle between age and mankind-

The harder we try the harder we fall, in the end, we just lay down and crawl-

Life is a very thin line drawn between losing and winning, likewise love, a thin division between salvation and sinning-

## Things Of Dreams

visions of flames showing people without names faces in the night quietly asking for light small fires afar, aglow across wide valleys, way below sitting on mountain tops alone looking to the sky, searching for home whispering waters trying to speak dark curtains refusing to give a peak the funeral march of Chopin singing: we will never pass this way again breathing in entire clouds learning to love, as never before allowed joyous for no particular occasion embracing a pure, peaceful sensation laughing without restraint in finding, all are part sinner, part saint... some dark, some light, these strange visitors of the deep night.

# This Day

This day,
like all the days
that have ever preceded it,
starts with a rigid annotation,
forceably saying,
the sublime night
has wiped the slate clean,
here and now in this moment of beginning
all things are new,
no more yesterdays,
and not yet any tomorrows,
this is all there is,
it is a new day,
make something of it,
and of yourself.

#### **Those Dilated Souls**

Let's hear it for all those men and women, who live by an endless vision who never give in never say die, they believe the better way is to give it another try they've learned to live with and love, one another, they who truly believe we are all sisters and brothers so hooray for the folks of wisdom, who share their heart soul and vision those who wholly hold that the world can be a better place, for one and all the entire human race they the ones who take to task, all the questions that need to be asked let's give them three long and hearty cheers, and pray they never disappear -

## Thoughts From A Former Cowboy-Kid

When I was a kid I was a Cowboy. like Roy, pure and true -I became a lonesome wanderer as I grew -Now and then a dreamer, my heart and mind painted blue -Somewhere, or perhaps always I lost myself to the wiles of words, many and few -As age and wear took their usual toll the dreams and words somehow up and flew -It seems seldom now do I wander, more oft bound to wonder: 'Now that I've rode the rough off all them wild broncs, what's an old, former Cowboy-kid left to do? '

# Through Heaven's Backdoor

The flowers at the front gate are black-n-dead, no longer do they live beautiful-n-red -

On the shortcut into heaven silence is the failure suffered most, those front gates are fashioned of fine pearl, the backdoor however, is gaurded by an old Navajo ghost -

If God falls asleep
I'll sneak up the back stairs...
save the golden-elevator
for the refined and fair -

I was 8 when the 13 year old bully jumped me at the wood's edge, stealing my lunch money.

I told him I still had a quarter in hand, when he turned back toward me
I made the sign of the cross, blessed him... and then, hit him hard...

with a two by four - after that,
I learned the back way home, and have been taking it ever since -

Perhaps the gate to the Kingdom of Heaven is gaurded by bullies, demanding lunch money, but through the backdoor it's all grace milk and honey -

One day Hemingway awoke and decided on lead for breakfast, having forgotten the usual crumpets and tea, and instead slipped through the backdoor into Eternity -

Poets and dreamers

bullies and expatriots wanderers and warriors, all alone, must travel the backway, or risk never finding their way home -

The door is cracked open,
we are all invited in.
The bullies return my lunch money.
I buy breakfast for Hemingway,
he smiles, there, wrapped in an old Navajo blanket.
We all, together, laugh and sing.
For here we are,
we made it home, all of us,
unnoticed.
Yet welcome. -

I believe there is a place where flowers yet bloom in the dead of winter's hoar, it's alongside the path leading to Heaven's backdoor -

## Through The Park

Beneath the hill filled with naked trees a flock of plastic flamingos seem to thrive, where ducks swim over a flooded street right below the sign: 'Blind Drive' the clouded sky reflects fathoms deep into a pond below the hilltop rim, looking upon this little arcane scene I feel as though I could jump down, and fall upward in strange the feeling... passing through this small and deeply wooded county park, as if traversing the backroads of my own mysterious heart here, the old trail at will does wind and roll, following the raw form of nature's own wandering soul -

Down the road and through the park, ever onward it goes, flowing like life into the unknown dark -

#### **Time**

Does anyone know the reason?
Has anyone deciphered the great-rhyme?
Who will stand beside me
When it comes my time for dying?

A fire, deeply burns
In those who dare try to see;
Am I in it?
Is it in me?

Quietly, something walks at my side, What it is I cannot tell; I'd prayed for the heights of heaven, And feared the depths of hell.

So much we cannot know.

So much we cannot see.

Until the light burns away the bonds of darkness,
Setting our tattered souls free.

So what is the reason
Why our hearts cry
for, Who will stand up with us... the living...
When it is our turn to die?

Who can fully know?
Who can rightly explain?
ALL that is yet to be,
Before the Time comes, for our souls to understand reality.

Best now to just leave this dream alone. Go and find another. Knowing, Jesus is the Time. And Jesus is my brother.

## Time Goes On Laughing

Someone special sends songs
Dancing through the hallways of eternity,
Bringing beauty into brief moments
With words of pure poetry,
Like redolent rain drops
And soft snow flakes,
That so easily fall
Into endless green and flowing lakes;
There time swims
Like a womans deep beauty,
Passing by but once... laughing as she goes
At us, the worn and the weary -

The poets speak of her
Like drunken fools,
Sipping forgetful champagne
At the edge of wading pools;
No one truly knows
What no one sees,
As time moves carelessly on...
Leaving us in our own dust, of old and doubtful memories;
She won't be returning here
Another day,
Burning all her bridges
As laughing she goes upon her way -

#### **Timeless**

Somewhere along the road of time an old picture a new paradigm, where you've been to where you go it's everything you do and don't know, Something waiting in the future, in the past wherever we are only one thing truly lasts, the love of music the music of love past, present, future the fiber of what dreams are made of, if the poetry of music our end be at least we'll know we went out pure and free, so don't let the times get to ya and don't let the damned demons fool ya, when all of history is said and done we'll still be standing together, smiling, in that ageless, beautiful Sun.

#### Time-Watch

Wrist-watch on your arm Time on your hands Watching the clock tick Trying to understand -Day after day The hands just go round and round Spinning in circles, where Nothing's lost... nothing's found -Going here Going there It's all the same Everywhere -Until winding down We come to find Our swirling lives Have run out of time -Then, the madness Will stop; Time to get off This crazy, spinning clock -(and fly away, from this crazy, spinning rock...)

# **Tiny Universe**

In my hand hard and delicate one tiny stone older than truth, it's origin more distant than the past from the future -It between my fingers rolling over and over I feel the answer to our origin and the question of destiny -In my eye the tiny stone reflects the hope of billions of years billions of people... that it all has a purpose

# To Simply Be

If things don't go the way I know they should would you could be so good to love me, see and let be the man I am flaws and all, give no need to crawl nor change my name simply stay the same, hold my place keep my face and not erase my soul, nor let go of all these dreams and what it means to simply be truly me... alive, human and free.

## To Simply Notice

I get up make coffee for my 91 year old mother and myself. I remind her to take her daily medication. She smiles looks out the window, it's late October the sun is shinning. She says isn't it amazing, at this age I've finally found the time to look out the window and see so much beauty in the fall colors of the turning Maple leaves. I look, seeing them also, smile and am grateful for the beauty of my 91 year old mother sitting with me here in the fall of her life. We sip our coffee. I am glad we both have noticed.

#### To The Rodeo

Jump out of bed run a comb over my head, pull down my Stetson just like a real West-Texan, slide into a pair of Wrangler jeans eat some cold pork-n-beans, throw on my boots and spurs water the stock and feed the curs, kiss my gal for a little luck hop in the old pickup truck, right out of town put the hammer down, a Terry Allen tape in the deck and my mind's all set, past the end of the blacktop out to where the hardroad stops, there at the rodeo grounds is where I'm bound, gonna draw a good ride on some ornery old cowhide, I'll be burning up ropes and saddles cutting and roping those wild-n-wolly cattle, dust has surely replaced the blood in my veins 'cause when cut I only leave dirt stains;

yea,
I'm a bronc ridin' - mustang bustin'
calf brandin' - cow ropin'
son-of-the-West!
a pure old-fashioned cowboy
at his best and that's why
I'll always love to go
down to the rodeo!

## **Toil And Joy**

I remember the old story: two workers in the field, one is taken, one is left; Why would God leave one to work alone in the field, and take the other to his reward in paradise? Do not we all need love and rest: have some not found favor? And if not, why? -Strange what becomes our joy as we toil through our days. The wind blows anywhere it desires, never inquiring of an opinion; and we are left grateful for the sweat it takes from our weary heads. -At night I lay upon my soft bed and dream of the coming time when the trumpet shall blast; in a vision I see all are taken, all go home in peace. I fall asleep, looking forward to the next days toil strange, what becomes our joy.

### **Too Many Aversions**

Conclusions should be drawn, but,
I have forgotten the words
to the most relevant song;
and frankly,
I just can't care that much any more
for all that I've come to abhor.

Perhaps it is all part of the experience of being me, that is, to act as myself; for who else could I possibly be?

If anyone were to join in I'd welcome them to do their part, with open arms and a willing heart.

But, let it be known:

I tend to prefer possibilities

- ideas and dreams over stifiled assurities.

Stories over facts.

Seldom travelled trails
over straight iron tracks.

So... at the shore once again I stand.
Gazing upon the waters, pulling away.
Pondering, if life truly has a plan,
and what, if anything, matters day to day.

The spirit is so silent that the heart feels completely alone, yet wondering whose voice it is in the wind passing with a divine groan...

I cannot yet draw my conclusions, though, perhaps someday I may recall the words of the Song; finding, I care more for where I am going than for where it was that all went wrong.

# **Toy Train**

Where has my little toy train gone?
The one I got for Christmas long, long ago.
Running away with my heart on those shiny tracks laying below.

I recall the smoke that rolled soft and slow.
Like the color of peaceful snow falling.
In my mind I still hear it's whistle balefully calling.

The locomotive sleek and strong.
The boxcars long and flowing.
My childhood went riding the rails forever still going.

#### **Traces**

Walking down the road looking for a purpose; wondering why so much of life can come and hurt us -Crossed the dam over the flowing river, saw all those cracks it made me shiver -Sometimes it gets hard to see the traces, here and there, now and then found in passing faces -There's nothing greater through all the difficult miles, than to look into the eyes of a sweet child and see hope, undefiled -We all get old and worn out, but there really is a Way to find what this is all about -So let that forlorn tear run down your wrinkled old cheek, and never forget earth and heaven belong to the small, the lonely and the meek -

### Train Man's Blues

There's a train
Runnin' through my backyard,
The low and lonesome whistle calls,
As the wheels turn long and hard.

One of these lost days
I'm gonna hop that ol' rattler,
See where it goes On down to Texas, Utah or old Mexico...

'Cause that's just
The kind of man I am...
I've known it from the start,
I've got a roaming soul
And a travellin' heart...

Don't care where she goes
Gonna ride 'er til the end, for
This ol' train and I understand...
As long as we're together
We're surely amongst friends.

Heaven, and hell
Are stops along the line;
- It's just the price to pay
Ridin' life's train, to the end of time...

'Cause that's just
The kind of man I am...
I've known it from the start, oh yea,
I've got a roaming soul
And I got a travellin' heart...

# Tranquil Travails

I probably should give up reading poetry (but, ofcourse I won't): for everytime I do,

1): I do not understand the rambling incohisive gibberish, and cannot fathom how in the hell the poet became so famous.

or,

2): I love it so damn much that I become dispirited, realizing how unworthy and discombobulated are my own words.

No in-betweens.
Oh well,
time to read some more
poems.

Shall it be the neurotic gnomes of knowledge with their venerated volumes of verse, or the poor pure poets with their touching tales so terse?

- I will take door number two, please. Let us read on...

### **True Good**

Manys a time I have talked manys a time I have heard, but when's the last time any one's spoken a truly good word?

We get up early to work, then go to bed so late in between it's talk, talk, talk there's simply no escape.

I sit around all day playing my own song pondering why with so much modern communication the human family just can't get along...

On such a sunny day as this it surely wouldn't hurt to get on out there and go to work.

Apples ripe and red are still a hanging on that old tree, there's no need to explain what's so damn easy to see.

Sitting on the back porch we will watch the setting sun when we're through too much talk though will ruin the view.

It may seem lazy
but let it be understood
God loves the crazy
who've found peace and quiet are truly
at the heart of what is good.

### **Two-Way Street**

Every one, it seems, is trying to sell me something stuff I really cannot use, why is it every body thinks I'm available for them to trample and abuse -Junk mail, internet and calls on the phone, whether early, mid or late no one wants to leave me alone -Always they try to get me to buy, buy, buy, anything at all from the earth up to the sky -All a bunch of junk I will never need; I keep telling them: 'No thanks! ' but they pay me no heed -Perhaps if I in turn required something from them? I'll consider your wares, after we've become true friends -So, stop by for a visit, bring me something good to eat, rub my back and wash my feet -Weed the garden mow my yard, wash the windows and wax my car -Do these, and even a little bit more, then maybe, just maybe, I'll open up my door -Come out of my shell, and see what you've got to sell -You see, every one wants, wants, wants so much from working folks like me, and gladly I'll give...

right after, from them, I receive It's a two-way street
my friend;
you reap what you sow
in the end -

# **Ubiquitous**

Through the ages
by way of old faded pages
an eternal word
has been spoken...
Hope enters a weary world
that's long been soiled and broken;

A cry heard, a need met, an answer given, in a message sent from where all is understood, in a Word that surpasses time, and goes straight to the heart of all mankind;

777 endless echoes come prophesying wailing from an incomprehensible depth far beyond where angels stand singing the ancient song;

The completion of the vision from whence was first given, the divine workings of the holiest-heart fully grasping every bit and part, the great and mighty plan even unto the salvation of mortal man;

The all encompassing all embracing deep mystery of awe and wonder, the cleansing of rain the charge of lightning and the power of thunder;

The purity and love of the first born cry, the muscle and strength of the workers as they try, the hope, faith and trust of the elderly so near to die;

The stars scattered throughout the cosmos from one dark end to the other, the depth of joy pouring from the heart of a lover, the life blood given and shared connecting all as sisters and brothers;

The chunk of orbiting ice at the far end of the galaxy, the tired traveller asleep in the backseat of a taxi, the walking wounded desolately covered in fear and anxiety;

The setting sun, the quiet tongue the wayward dog, always on the run;

The souls mysterious deep, the wisdom certain words are able to speak, the reason we live, and the life we all seek;

What is all this, and so much more?
Who is the One standing out there
gently knocking at our door?
Who in every speck of this is forever entwined
and has been through it all,
since the beginning of time?

The only true ubiquitious One, when all is said and done.
The holy Christ - God's own son.

# **Understanding**

When I think of the ones
Whom many have said
Are the enemy,
I ponder that great coming day
When the lion and the lamb together
Shall ever friends be,
Where at the foot of God
We all shall side by side sit
One to another
The complete amalgamation
Of sisters and brothers,
There, finally, shall I clearly see:
How so very much I look like them...
And they like me.

# **Undrown Memory**

I still think sometimes of the boy who drown. That summer I was 8 or 9, or was it 6 or 7? I often wonder if his soul is still at the lakes bottom, or gone off to heaven. I don't recall ever even seeing him alive, perhaps like me he had a fishing pole and a 3-speed bike, I do believe had we a chance to meet he'd have been someone I would come to like. A friendship that never was, yet perhaps meant to be, therefore it is possible, somehow, he still lives somewhere deep down, inside of me. Oh, that beautiful and terrible sunny day he went for a final swim, killed was a friendship never allowed to begin. Here it is 45 years later; my how everything has changed since way back when, and yet, I still think of him... every now and then.

# **Unenclosed**

Fine lines
Passing through time,
Invisible features
Outside of the mind.

The door has a frame,
The house a roof;
Man craves description as purest proof At the core of it all: desire wondering...
does God have a name?

So go out, to the ends of the earth, Pull the nails, and pick the locks -With words travelled well, find... God was never in the box.

### **Unfinished Dream**

Unfinished dreams
Lay immured in melancholy
-the saddest mystery, of all human follyThe feeling like fall
I can't seem to lose,
It smells of ancient memories
And undone blues.
So much longed for
Is recalled no more,
It has all came and went
Like a maudlin dream, unspent.
What can they mean,
These fading, unfinished dreams?
Brought upon clouds of blue
Drifting by, always just out of view;

#### Unfinished dreams

Are memories lined with a purity of love as yet unseen;
Like friends I know, yet don't, and
Friends I wish to know, fearing I won't,
Like an evening sky speaking in silent tones
With a melancholic voice I feel -somehow- I have known.
The voice encouraging:
' Finish the dream,
All is not just as it seems.'

Life thus far
Is an unfinished dream
Originating from an unseen distant Star
When that last super-nova ignites
In the greatest ever flash of light
Our mysterious, melancholy dreaming shall end
And there we awake where we began...
Seeing, for the first time, exactly where we are.

### Universe

At what point in the ever expanding Universe does everything cease? Where lie the limits of the living? In the liquid dark stillness of a clear desert night where I lay upon the hard earth I see the stars billions of miles apart and away, so near so still, always there in the same spot throughout all of my years -Do they age and die, or is all the movement in the universe only I?

On earth, the desert alone is closest to the Mystery of the universe, the very same that resides ever expanding, in human souls -

# Unreasonable Words (An Abstraction Of Reason)

I tire of my old language. So many words no longer fly. I'm left to ponder: Who am I? It seems so strange that in my mind, I can open doors so wide, up to the sky, going far into rooms containing many new wonders to find. Yet on this wrinkled paper it's all ancient, old and dusty. A few scattered syllables, dank and musty. How many times, by how many people in how many ways can words be flown? ... perhaps as many, and as much as the air can be breathed that's millions of years old... As long as people have been breathing, they have been speaking. The air will continue on, refreshing. I hope the words shall also.

# **Unstoppable Travels**

In the room read
All alone;
Books and poems
Becoming Home Beyond the door
Resides things tearing away pieces of me,
Only unattainable dreams
Of where I might be.

If a way out there
I myself am unable to find,
I shall freely travel with great joy
Along beautiful backroads and timeless trails
Of my own unchangeable mind.

### **Untrammeled**

Human dreams, like the stars in a dark sky, hang there burning... beyond reach. Perhaps, already long gone. We are want to ask of life, Why? But life does not answer. Perhaps, it has no ears; or no voice. Perhaps, we are the voice. Perhaps, we are not listening. Tis the one true condition; to be human is to understand, not everything is obtainable... Alone.

This may just be the only thing that surprises God.

To be human, is to fail... often.

Which ofcourse means, that we keep trying.

One wonders... Why?

### Utah

Still, it's Utah. Spirit of awe, and mystical magic. The soul of this land, very much alive and thriving. Like walking naked into a fresh and flowing mountain river, one cannot but feel surrounded and wonderfully overcome by the aura of waves and ripples of spiritual caress. It is totally unavoidable. Surely this is a holy place. This place, Utah, that looks like the beginning and the end of the earth, gathered together in one moment, one location, bears a striking resemblance to the far off dreamy visions I've oft had in late night thoughts of what a Paradise may, someday, appear to be. Raw, rare, and real. Bright, beautiful and brilliant. Deep and high. Forever long and eternally wide. Every color of earth and sky, so perfectly blended and flowing in unision that there can be no doubt, as to a bold design in the works. There is a certain harshness to all this wonder, but not one bit of bad. It is all good, grand even, demanding to be noticed, and respected, with appropriate awe. A Beauty too much for mere humanity to completely take in, or fully acknowledge. It is entirely ineffable. It is Utah.

# **Utah Canyon '04**

In a beautiful, Devinely desolate, Limpidly lonely, Canyon - where the Spirit meets the man -The wind mournfully blows As it plays with the rocks and trees It alone so intimately knows. Utah uniqueness, Hypaethral happiness... A place far different from all the rest, A place ardored with the aroma Of a deeply spiritual quest. Sun by day, Moon by night In here reflect Beauty so bright; From beyond the ledge on high A hawk soars down - interlucent epiphany -God stands here... For this is holy ground. -Only a few, This wilderness wonder, Are allowed to see; Thank God One of them Has been me, standing here at Heaven's door, In Utah, aught-four.

<sup>&#</sup>x27; Always I shall be one who loves the wilderness: Swaggers and softly creeps between the mountain peaks; ... I shall sing my song above the shriek of desert winds. ' - Everett Ruess.

# **Utah Journey**

I find my bearings
Through the compass of my soul.
I look for the sign of the ages
In the ancient Bristlecone pines.
I straighten my path
In the maze of the deep Canyons.
And find my cup of spiritual thirst fulfilled
At the far end of the mystical Rainbow Bridge.
The color of my sun-stained skin
Is the unending flow of Red-Rock in my veins.
I dance and sing
With the Big Mountains-Little Brother;
All along the great Escalante way.

The coming light
Gives glow to the darkest night...
As surely as eternity
Gives glow to this desert journey.

people may ask what it is that I like about the southwest desert so; I would need reply with all honesty:
'Nowhere else in all the world I have been makes my heart come so alive.'
- Smoky Hoss.

# Vanity

cut the grass mow, mow stop natures advance mow, mow mark your claim mow, mow your personal domain mow, mow vanities foolish fare mow, mow worthless worldly care mow, mow when you're gone mow, mow the grass grows long. no mow, no more -

# Velocity

It's velocity
that tears, destroys and ends
lives.
Speeding through ourselves
we burn up heartbeats
like bullets
through non-resistent flesh.
So bored are we
that we race ourselves
from one small god to the next
and the next and the next...

How long do those shadows, trailing behind distant stars, just beyond reach, always going away from us, run?
Like the universe we pursue the limits of, they forever expand at nearly the speed of Light.

#### Velocity.

Ever increasing as we are,
we speed onward,
expanding the distance
from ourselves; the same self
we so desperately seek.
- Looking for light,
we enter the darkness, of deep space,
going away from
our own Sun.

# Very Few Words

Thinkin bout puttin down a few words, meant for no one certain to be heard. Thoughts on paper made from dead trees, little pieces of pulp, holding deep bits of me. Wonder what's the use what's the need, a few voices expressed and temporarily freed. A soul let go a heart crying, the blood of a spirit still trying. Perhaps that's all we are poets screaming, in a search for a deeper meaning. These words very few, just a brief shot at a human view.

# Victims Of The Cold

leaves fall like tears of sorrow the last one goes tomorrow

the wind and trees had their little dance made their love took their chance

when autumn colors come burning there'll be no returning

rake
the leaves
dead
beneath the trees

summer's over and done ...goodbye my old friend the sun

frost and cold a story of old

winters victims all are we say the signs given in the trees

## Vision At Little Bighorn

I went to Little Bighorn On a hot summer day, 1987, I wondered if the Seventh Cavalry Was in hell or heaven -Out there all alone I came upon the old General's ghost wandering around, He kept glancing far away While staying close to the ground -I'll never know for certain If he saw me or not, He just kept wringing his hands As if he couldn't stop -Upon the path where he paced Blood dripped from his boots, It soaked in deep and wide Down to the prairie grass roots -From way down in this hallowed ground I heard the dead soldiers cries, The agony of the lost Who so long ago on this spot died -No one else was there under the burning sun This mysterious scene to see, I observed it all Alone, on the desolate, dry prairie -I felt as if a visitor Watching from another time, Perhaps the heat had got to me Or I'd simply lost my mind -I tried But I could not walk away, I wanted to ask him 'Why? '... Yet no words could I say -I just stayed there Hour upon hour, Watching, listening... feeling it all... As if in the grip of a strange power -I swear I saw Sitting Bull Riding swiftly toward me on a spotted horse, I was knocked flat to the ground

By the passing force I looked up high
Into the blazing sun,
There I saw Warriors in victory dancing
Realizing full well their fight was done -

Still, I couldn't help to wonder What of Custer? What was his fate? Was he too far gone? Was it, for him, way too late?

Suddenly I was brought back,
when out of nowhere an old medicine man appeared.
Looking into me, as if reading my thoughts, he said,
' Do not worry about Custer, he'll never speak another word.
Because out here all alone the General shall remain, forever dead. ' - 'As for the rest of us
We all must come to understand,
The time to live and work together
Is now at hand. '
Then he reached down and helped me up;
Together we walked the long path back;
Side by side, into the sunset,
We followed the same track. -

### **Visions**

There's a man in the moon pouring down dreams upon still waters, and a snake lurking in the swamps hunting up toads; Through it all a lonesome man walks many a mile, wearing out souls, looking and longing for the fabled crossroads -Over yonder, wild grapes taste sweetest while still on the vine; and back here, we drink the cup of wrath tasting a bit of atonement in the blood, of the wine -Lay your weary head down at night, upon a pillow made of distant dreams; pray those ancient visions are really as true as they seem -

### Vivaldi

Down the dark wooded trail Into the deep forest, bit by bit I go; Stepping into each season A symphony of vibrant music grows. Each branch and blade Glimmers and waves; While the sun, rain and snow With irrepressible delight raves. Every path of life Is sung to here, As the music soars... For the great Conductor of it all is so very near. Animal and human together enter Bliss beyond compare, Dance in the wind, and in life, So fully aware. All the seasons And all being become one, In this lush garden Where perfect Music and life play Forever in the sun.

(this came to me while listening to Vivaldi 'The Four Seasons', thus the title.)

# Vocation

Find peace and contentment within By letting go without-Let not exterior worldly demands destroy Interior devine design.

#### W.W.

In complete delight
Walt came to know,
The spot upon which he stood
United with his soul.

A poet beyond time
A master of thoughtful word,
With courage enough to decipher lifes riddle
In all he saw and heard.

Reading his poetic words
I can't help to wonder how old must I become,
To reach that fateful state
When I and the Eternities are fully one.

He was helped by faith and friend alike Immense were these preparations, Yet greater still were the depth and beauty Of his own worldly seperations.

He taught us that nothing here is the complete whole For all now that we find, Are merely small and temporary pieces Of a faultering and fading time.

He said walk on the earth's soft grass Listen to the song of your own being, Attempt to aquire the wisdom of understanding In all you are hearing and seeing.

And thus I try to do
Hoping when on the grasses other side I lay,
There, due to seeking here, shall I find
An even brighter day.

From this all and him
May I ever learn,
Wherein truly lies
My own ultimate concern.

So thank you Mr. Whitman
For the wonder in words you have said,
May they plant hope in my heart
And produce wisdom in my head.

Giving me cause to go about My daily life, play and chore, Ever yearning to find and to share More upon more.

# Waiting

All the pretty flowers of summer have bowed their heads said a prayer and gone to bed-The cold has come with a kiss goodnight and a blanket of frost to tuck them in tight-By the dark of winter they are held bound in a deep sleep only in dreams the memory of their beauty do we keep-So for now we shall wait the return of spring and the glorious new life it promises to bring-

# Waiting At The Shore

Daily I go down to the shore put hand to brow look left, right back and forth, as far out as possible hoping to see - just a glimpse even of some great ship, that I've never before seen only heard rumors of; they say, once it was here, and someday it shall come back around tying itself to our dock, perhaps even take us away to some unknown, unimaginable island paradise. I cannot even recall how I know this, but somehow I do -Still, at times, when life gets so routine mundane and low, as it is so oft to do and be, it seems as if the story of the great ship was merely a legend, never again to sail into this port. However, the deep wonder that looking for it gives me will not rest... so here standing yet again, another day at the shoreline I put my hand into the cool water, while I gaze out, as always, far, far away... my eyes see nothing, but in the sea my hand feels the waters tremble, with excitement and anticipation -

### **Warriors Sunset**

The old bomber's on the ramp; flew in just for show. Gawkers, dreamers, and memories hang around like ghosts, lost after World War Two -(like my dad it was there with the Army Air Corp, going across Europe in 1944) Four burley motors, stars on silver wings, gunners pointing in all directions, oh what monsterous things -So peaceful, large, and quiet gleaming as in the setting sun now it sits; hard to comprehend how much humanity this beast had once blown to bits -The ever increasing mechanisms of war a mad fever since time began, may just reach their climax at the extinction of man -So, perhaps we should not linger in the gory glory of war for too long, because what fascinates most of us the most may one day become the reason all of humanity is gone -

# Watching Snow Fall, Softly

Gentle flakes of snow larger than silver dollars come decending slowly from heaven above unto earth below. Nature stands motionless in deft admiration, for here in the forest stillness is sublime. The animals, birds and trees absorbed within exalted silence watch with awe the purity of a fresh-white-calm caressing creation. There is a tranquil grace in the complete covering of this crystal canopy. Everything, everywhere is tacitly touched, as if saying: 'All is known, all is understood.'

Later the raging forces of storm may arise with full fury against this temporary picture of peace on earth, causing chaos and confusion; but, here and now in this brief visit into the Spirit of the Garden of Eden, all are divinely granted a glimpse of the purity and perfection of the tender dream of God, given for the hope of all creation.

# **Waters Of Change**

Here we stand now
On the edge of the dark-blue sea,
I'm saying goodbye to you
You're saying goodbye to me.
Gray clouds linger
Overhead,
Waving goodbye to a lost love
That's dead.

Cast our hearts
Out upon the churning waters,
They won't return this time
There's just not enough left that truly matters.
You alone in your boat
And me in mine,
Drifting away
On these deep waters of changing times.

### **Waves**

From where come the waves That beg and foam, Call and plead Rolling on never alone -The sound and soul Of the eternal sea, In the spray upon the air Come to fill a depth deep within me -I hear and smell, And become known; Yet, knowing not the mystical Flowing always, onward home -Is this all in the great waters, Or simply in how I see; Are the waves the ocean Or are the waves me?

#### West Texas - '86

Three in the mornin' ridin' back to camp from the Bar in Post, been drinkin', cussin', fightin' and shootin' pool with amigos, Mexicans, just havin' fun, like good ol' Texicans -Gusto, Schnieder, Byron and me, pals, and like Jerry Jeff, we was pissin' our youth to the wind, not once thinkin' or knowin' we'd never pass this way again -We spotted longhorn cattle out amongst the tumbleweeds, like Villa, wild-n-free under the bold Tejas moon light, filled with plenty of liquor, and no fear we rode 'em all through the endless night -Hollerin', laughin' and covered with mud from bein' throwed in the drinkin' trough, we hadn't a worry in the world we'd just have another drink and brush it all off -Howlin'at the Texas moon shootin' our guns in the air, afraid of nothin' and narry a care -So, we hit the Wells Fargo along the way just for fun... didn't get much, but like ol' Pancho we lit out for Mexico fast horses, on the run -We never made the border, we were just too damn drunk, and it was too far, had to stop in the desert and sleep it off underneath those quiet Western stars -Outlaws and cowboys we was born to be, but, of course we came along a little too late in the land of the once wild-n-free -We rode that trail often, for as long as we could, rode it hard-n-fast, but the times and circumstances they change and I reckon we always knew it couldn't last -Memories are what we have left now that we've all gone our seperate ways, but I doubt a one of us will ever forget

those crazy, fun-lovin', wild-n-wooly days -

Though most doubt
the wild West tales I do tell,
I don't give a damn,
and they can all go straight to unbelievers hell For I have slept 'neath the stars
and howled with the coyotes at the full Western moon,
if I could I'd do it all again...
and right soon -

When I get too old to sit a horse
I'll go back to west Texas, recallin' the times we had,
it may have not been all good, but
it sure as shootin' weren't all bad And someday, I'll ride into Heaven like a real Cowboy should
on a prancin' horse so pretty and fine,
my ol' pards will open the gate with a grin
sayin': ' Come on in, we've been waitin' for ya, all this time! ' -

'If our bones bleach out on the desert, we'll consider we are blessed.' - Tom Russell

## What Are We Missing?

Drops of rain Wear upon an old bit of forgotten copse Laying alone in a fallow field All the different shapes and shades Of stains and grains Write the color and flavor Of the soul in the wood. -Who this beauty shall ever see? To whom is it given, as intended, A beautiful gesture Of grace and love Redolent mystery, only In the quiet parts of nature... Oh, how much more Pure and simple beauty In our daily hurry and worry Do we miss And even care not to see? -By the making of humanities own hands, And blindly narcissistic plans We numbly linger in our loss Trapped deep in a self-idolatrous foss. The wonder of nature we can no longer see Transfixed in our own vain absurdity. No longer aching to get out-of-doors (that pure passion villianously absorbed by man's own created electronic whores) What a wretched price to pay By those who willingly decide Always inside to 'safely' stay.

We all poets would be
If only our spiritual eyes were opened
For all of life's beauty to see.
Those who refuse to try
Sadly inside may die,
For of them none shall ever invision
What we, who dare to look, find

Nor never feel

What we, who dare to touch, intwine

Can never know

What we, who dare to think, 'get'

And absolutely never understand

What we, who dare to pause...... can in no way ever forget.

Often, the sky weeps with rain

The earth tumbles with pain

Nature moans and groans as part of the cost

For paradise lost,

Longing for divine affection

And human attention;

Tis true:

Love is what everything and everyone is after,

From the simple slave all the way to the Master.

For God's own sweetest kiss

Is what we surely most miss,

In this

Our own blind, self abyss.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;..... there is nothing, not even crime, more opposed to poetry, to philosophy, ay, to life itself, than this incessant business.'

<sup>-</sup> Henry David Thoreau.

### What Do I Want?

What I'd like beyond a new bike or even a penny or two,

Is a cabin in the woods stocked with goods and the most amazing view -

A sun rise a moon rise a little mountain dew,

A woman's love help from above and the admiration of a few -

Some joy and peace an occasional feast and a good nights rest,

Family and friends right to the end... just a simple life, well-blessed -

### What Is Time

What is time? Snow falling so softly it barely moves, perhaps even pauses for just a moment holds its breath - and that of ours time stops, and then the snow tenderly moves on. Time counts the beats of our hearts and measures the moments of our minds. Each thought gives and takes time, and it all matters. Thoughts flow into the blood like light into a window giving meaning, and hope, and vision. The snow shall fall, the sun shall rise, time will continue; all things move onward into a future yet unknown, but time, will show all. What is time?

### What Kind Of God?

What would we want with a god of no mystery A god so simply contained Within the limits of human history?

Why would we want A god we could handle What good would that be? If we were able We'd simply manipulate this god To serve the greater needs of 'me'. But, where then - filled with an empty faith in ourselves -Would we stand? With only our egos Above the clouds And our heads in the sand. What god - of all we suppose -Could possibly be, Enough god To fulfill the deep desire Of insatiable humanity? Only one the need fits Beyond our ability To own and fully know, Tis the same that We shall never master Nor control.

This kind of god Mysteriously in others we can see, The kind of God With a captial 'G'.

'Those who have not been told shall see, those who have not heard shall ponder it.'

- Isaiah.

### When

When the sounds of war are heard no more and the pangs of hunger are rent asunder, when the homeless throngs find they belong and the weak and the lost are no longer trashed and tossed, when the entire human view is made all new and what we want to see extends beyond selfish me, then will the human race find and finally recognize true grace not only in every place but also in each human face.

### When I

When I look at the crystal moon just beyond my little window pane, the night becomes aglow with such wonder to gain -

When I think how small the perceptions of man, I hold carefully every thought in the palm of my hand -

When I feel the night ablaze like the beauty of day, I consider how unworthy the meager words I shall find to say -

When I and my heart are taken by the evening sky and it's gentle wind, I know I will never be the same, ever again -

### When I Breathe

When I breathe I breathe the winds that have encircled thousands of hills for thousands of years. When I breathe I breathe the mist of the rain that has fell throughout the ages, always to rise again. When I breathe I breathe the warmth of the sun that has caressed and cared for and even consumed the earth for ions. When I breathe in the world's air that every soul has ever shared, that will forever share, I and they, we, breathe the same breath. When I breathe I breathe life.

### When The Work's All Done

We've closed the gate The mules are done hauling frieght, The hands have penned all the cattle... While the train's been running just a bit late. We watch for the setting sun Knowing the work's all done, It's peacful tonite... No one's on the run. When that grand ole train shows up We'll burn the old stump, Have a great big shing-ding... Really prime the pump! Food will never run low Drinks freely shall ever flow, The business ends finished... Time to see the real show. Put those old dirty saddles far away 'Cause we've been working so hard, for so many days, Time's come to rest and enjoy... All the beautiful words the poets have to say. So, gather around the ol' campfire Listen to those grand stories that inspire, Receive all the fruits of our labor... We've finally come to acquire.

#### Where

The stars and the moon Dance to their own Silent tune - while somewhere Light years away In the deepest dark Is a far brighter day; Such great mystery I cannot hear Nor can I see, Contemplating, I wonder, Is it life out there... Or is it just me? A friend says I am thinker. But, I know He is just being kind, For I've never been inside an institution That forms deep thoughts inside the mind. - The wind and time Relentlessly move along, They go forever onward... So soon, I will be forgotten and gone. - The lights in the night sky Refuse to fade and die, And I here ponder To where do they endlessly fly? - Perhaps if I only had More of that knowledge and education, Then would raise My lowly intellectual situation, and Improve my meager station. - But, then again With or without me The river of life Shall continue to flow; Therefore; 'tis best to just remain Simple and free, Let it all go, 'Where' all eventually must go......

# Where Is? (The Long And The Short Of It)

Always I do what is expected of me... and no one knows, nor cares that I am not really there...

And where? you dare ask I'm in southern-Utah getting lost ofcourse, into the Labyrynth...
with Abbey and Ruess!

### Who Do You Think I Am?

The look of light forming through his eyes As he asked the immortal question; The voice of a thousand-winds Gathering into the Milky-Way;

A pure silver sliver of sentiment
Passes between us... thin as a breath, and deep as light,
And for just the briefest moment
There is no distinction
Between the living, and the dead,
For all here have arisen singing
With the new sun;

With tears in eyes
And the heartbeat of all the ages
Thumping deep,
Every angel holds it's breath...
Awaiting, the human response...

### Who Would Win?

The world at war
Twice before;
If it comes again
Who shall win?
Modern weapons of destruction
Could mean human extinction;
Therefore, with the possibility of everyone dead...
Only the earth worms would come out ahead.

## Why Can'T It Just Wait?

Damn the wrinkles And damn my hide, I know this old mirror is Filled with lies-Why can't it just wait? The hair gone gray And rather thin, The light in my eyes Grows steadily dim-Why can't it just wait? There's things been erased I can't recall, Like loves first kiss And the wild-wonder of it all-Why can't it just wait? Like a blizzard it's coming on With age and wear, Life's bitter cold wind blowing Out there-Why can't it just wait? That old Reaper Dark and grim, I know someday I will have to greet him-Why can't it just wait? One last breath Sails to Heaven's gate, Time to go -It just can't wait.

## Why I Like Spring

Cold air

Trees are bare

Ice on the wall

Snow continues to fall

Cloudy night

Winters blight

Birds gone south

Just up and moved out

Ten below

Shoveling snow

Heavy wet clothes

Common cold cure, nobody knows

Triple high heating bills

Overpriced cough pills

Slick ice all around

One slip and it's to the ground

Stuck in a ditch

Too many clothes to scratch an itch

Cars never warm up

Coffee freezes in the cup

Feet are always cold

Daily scraping ice is getting old...

I don't really mean to complain So please let me explain: These are just a few of the things That give me cause to love the spring.

## Wild Domestication

Crazy cats and obedient dogs wolves, tigers, and fat old hogs - What separates the wild from the tame? Only how they eat, and their man made name -

## Wind Of Change

Life changes quick as a breezeBlowing backward through painted porcelain trees
The fake foilage unaware
Of such mighty and mysterious air
Topples and breaks
Into glass mirrored lakes,
Broken pieces reflect
What so few seldom suspect:
All is not secure and safe
Here, in this phony land of sugar plumbs and sweet cakes.

It's all bound to come apart
With the new wind that's blowing,
The fake forest we've been sold gives way
To the true trees of home, forever growing.
The time is at hand,
For the children to retake their promised land.

#### Winter

The high-wires on telephone poles are covered in sleepy snow; the passing electricity moves through them quietly and slow -

A bird upon a limb alone sits motionless without a song; awaiting just one more snowflake to fall the last leaf reverently refuses to be gone -

Clouds above it all linger in a mist as if the chilled breath of loves last kiss; darkness, gazes down upon the earth wrapped in a blanket of bitter coldness -

Natures annual treason found in this the final season; to glorify Spring must be it's true purpose, and reason -

## **Winter Coming**

a smokestack behind
rows of trees
turning
with the crisp autumn breeze;
rising far above
the steam furled air
are colors of fall
showing they are going, somewhere -

a bird on the wing southbound... in its backwards spring -

past clouds building snow, summer can't wait it just has to go -

Venus dances in the west Big-Dipper scoops the Milky-Way, soon gray clouds will block them all as night takes over day -

so very still is the silent out-beyond that freezes the soul of the old fishing pond -

there's not a sound
nor even one birdsong
now that the warm wind of summer
is long gone;
with what is coming
and what has went
natures glorious bounty
is once again fully spent -

### Wise Words

Those old still waters

Run deep

When wisdom is the word

We keep -

Way up

Way down

And everything

All around -

The dark

The light

Into day, and

Out of night -

The wink of an eye

Watching clouds fly by

Sheds tears upon the sun

For the day that's all done -

Sing along

Words of a living song

With the strangers you've yet to meet

Down an untravelled street -

Blaze a path into the heart

Where real journeys start

Burn true thoughts into the head

Out of something so good, deeply read -

Watch those words you say

Moving along your way

The pain you give

May become the pain you live -

As surely as the compassion

You share

May return a blessing

Through someone's thankful prayer -

Find a stranger

To be a friend

For we all become just alike

In the end -

We enter the world

With nothing but a name

We shall leave it

Just the same Wisdom is a woman
Love a man
Bring them together
And forever they shall stand - Yes, calm waters
Do run deep,
When in our hearts
It is with the wisdom of Love that we speak -

### Wistful

Something of life given to fill emptiness, Something of light shared to push away darkness; what we seek we pray we find, what we need we pray we get but, ofcourse, there's no time... no time... Summer is over. Fall, with it's increasing cold, and broken leaves of gold, relentless as the coming snow, offers a wistful moment to ponder, before the storms arrive and upon a dark night of drear, we find ourselves overcome by fear, when first we see the reflection given by lightning in the muddy puddle where we stand astray, forgetting, all we need do is stick our finger in and stir our troubles away -

### Wonder In A Walk

Took a stroll in the woods the other day,

Ran into Jesus along the way.

He said,

Your eyes are red

And your hearts heavy,

Why don't you stop and talk with me.

So I told him

What kind of man I really am,

He replied, it's o.k.

I understand,

I've covered your sin...

All there is, or has ever been-

As he looked upon me there

The Light flowing from his eyes

Cast deathly shadows

Onto the world's terrific lies-

Into my heart his Kingdom had come

And I realized:

He alone truly is the One;

Oh how the world is covered

With heavy chains,

But none at all

Stronger than his holy name.

I droped to my knees and cried

Thanking him

For not leaving me the same,

He answered with the gentlest tone

You'll never be alone,

I'm always near

Call upon me, listen and you shall hear,

My love so real and true

Speaking in so many ways to you;

You're now merely mortal

So try to understand

And fathom if you can

The depth of these words I say:

' I am not here to condemn;

I came to save. '...

The dust and wind arose
And blew all around,
When I looked up
He was gone,
As if all in a dream
I had barely seen...
But, I swear, in the cool breeze
I could hear a faint, flowing song;
It sounded for all the world,
Like ' Amazing Grace '...
Resounding through
Every time, and every place...

### Wonderful World

What a wonderful world we inhabit.

Mysterious and inexplicable at so many points.

Natures glory keeps us moving and guessing,
looking and finding, like a grand treasure hunt.

The questions we ask lead us into amazing discoveries of this enterprise of life we find ourselves in.

Slowly in measured cadence or in a flash of glorious brilliance we come to understand a piece of livings intricate puzzle.

And thereby receive even more questions.

Is it not a wild and magnificent wonder to realize we will never fully comprehend, explain, nor catagorize all of life the face of God is still, mystery.

#### Words

Yeats so simply stated

' Words alone are certain good. '

And to the great poet

So highly rated

I try to listen, as I should; Yet

Being an untrained novice

Such as me

With verdant hopes of much improvement

- oh that I would -

I beg to slightly differ with W. B.

And offer here my humble opinion

- if I could -

Good certainly is not words alone,

For without humanity

To read and to write

How would they ever become known?

- For without the good of people

Who of these words would care

Ever to be heard, or even shared?

No, the good does not alone from words arise,

Rather from human beings

Whose entire story

Such words do attempt to comprise......

- Words written in this time

May even the way

To a distant future find,

But not on their own

And never alone.

For it takes people's

- hand's to write
- eye's to read
- heart and soul to understand

The purpose, and the need.

Let it here be shown

Words alone

Are not the only good,

They need human beings

To give goodness and life

To their reason and meaning

For they are merely the vehicle By which man's true good Is found and understood.

### **Writers And Poets**

Here I sit

At a desk dimly lit.

Holding an unsharpened pencil

Over a piece of old, faded paper,

In my mind lingers a vague intention

Within the unformed idea

Of somehow writing something.

With no clear idea, theme or plan.

Only the restless desire to write.

It's raining. Again.

It seems to rain often.

Not the weather.

Life.

Interior drops fall,

Like flower pedals sacrificed.

Beautys death, the ransom price.

My desire lives in poetic rhythms,

Not in serious writers cadences.

I am not a writer.

- I hope to be a poet-

There is a difference? one may ask;

Oh yes, I believe so.

I'll attempt to express why.

In poetry words flow,

Like living waters.

In writing ideas are built within words.

The writer builds something,

Like a dam, to hold and control the way of the water,

To cause it to go somewhere precisely.

Writers form canals to move readers

To certain places.

Poets open up the dark clouds over life

Pouring out necessary wonders onto human souls;

Thirst quenching beauties that all

-in one way or another-

Are in great need of.

Writers, thankfully, take people

To places where they are able

To realize their own thirst.

Poets give them the drink.

The taste towards fulfilling life's true longings.

Writers and poets together
Make the dark a bit brighter,
The waters a bit more navagatible,
The way a bit clearer,
And the thirst of life
A bit more quenchable.

## Writing Frustrations I'Ve Known

-It would seem, I've run out of words.

Nothing left to say.

I have lost my inner voice.

It's gone, completely astray.

Perhaps I should lay down pen and pad.

Never more write a rhyme.

On this poetry that I love

I shall spend no further time.

- ... not that I was ever truly a poet anyway
- ... it's just that, well, I did love it so;
- ... still, it feels the well is dry
- ... time to just let it go.
- So now, what of me shall be
  Feeling empty in heart and head?
  What purpose-without a word-shall be heard
  With no way to express both hope and dread?
  Where have the words gone
  Must they ever stay away?
  Who has taken my spirit's song
  Why has the music of my soul nothing more to say?
  ... I try... seems of no use...
  My mind torn asunder, literary abuse.

(this next part wrote a couple months later)

Listen, what do I hear?
Something is knocking at my gate!
A few months later now
But, not altogether too late.

A lonesome thought comes strolling in From whence I cannot declare,
Just that it has arrived
With this simple message to share:

' What's a dime
To a lover of verse and rhyme,
And what's to fear

#### Of criticism drawing near?

For to write only for income
Would soon turn quite burdensome,
As surely as to not write for fear of ridicule
Would be to deny the voice within you.

The words may never turn a single head But, don't dare believe they'll ever be dead! God gives meaning to what he wants Whether anyone else listens or not.

The way it is all spoke
By darling bards, or simple country folk,
Is well worth hearing
And so oft more than a bit endearing.

Don't worry about the rhyme
The perfect place or time,
Just give your soul in words as best you can
And those who should, will understand.

Those who don't
Just won't,
And that's o.k.
God speaks to them in other ways.

Trust his Spirit in all you do Yes, this includes writing too, Remember he promised he'd never leave you alone Even in the simple words of your poems. '

-Pondering it over
I suppose this I've known all along,
Though thoughts may wander
True words are never gone.

Well, ya know what: I believe I just might pick up paper and pen, Good or bad, right or wrong... Give it a go, once again!

### Wrote Me A Song

Been thinkin' real hard been thinkin' real strong been thinkin' 'bout writtin' me a song ya, writtin' me a song -

Got me a shovel and a pile of dirt got my name sewed on the front of my shirt ya, on the front of my shirt -

I'm just a simple man everyday, doin' what I can just a simple man ain't got no big plan ya, ain't got no big plan -

Been workin' all day been workin' all night been workin' so hard I'm a terrible sight ya, I'm a terrible sight -

One of these days
I'm a gonna retire
and when I do
ain't never gonna expire ya, ain't never gonna expire -

Well now, looks like
I done wrote me a song
it ain't too short, and
it ain't too long no, no, it ain't too long -

All I need now is to learn how to play guitar otherwise I'm afraid my music career

won't get too far ya, ya, won't get too far -

### Ya. That's My Dad

He arrived like a spring shower in the roaring '20's, formed the impressions of his mind and soul in the desperation of the Great Depression, crossed the thorny threshold of transition from teenager to manhood at the backdoor of World War II's darkness, he spent nearly 30 days on wild, stormy waves crossing the ocean wide trying to return alive, to where at long last he found the sweet sunshine of home in the heart of a simple American girl.

After he passed she told stories, rather matter-of-factly, of how for months after the War he'd awake nights in a cold sweat unable to sleep unable to speak of his nightmares, nobody knew, except her, nobody understood, except for those, who like him, had been there. Without realizing it he spent the next 40-some years absolving his heart in the cleansing toil of hard work providing for those he loved more than himself, and, in the baptismal waters of child-rearing, that steadily washes selfish sins away as nothing else can.

Is it silly to believe that we are all essentially redeemed from the dark in our lives by the glorious sunshine of our few best moments? For why else does hope exist?

So now
when someone looks at the picture of him
I keep proudly in my den,
the one where he is older
sitting on the International tractor he restored,
smiling,
and they say,
'Is that your dad?
He looks like a real good guy.'
I say, with a thankful heart,
'Ya. That's my dad.'